

起点文学网
古风小说
西出长安

狂刀皇帝

乱世狂刀◎著

Imperial God Emperor

Chapters 161 - 200

Author: Warring Blades

Translation: [Aran Translations](#)

Publisher: [Yuki](#)

Table of Contents

[Chapter 161 – Eat....Yummy!](#)

[Chapter 162 – Furious Wen Wan](#)

[Chapter 163 – The awakened Snow dragon](#)

[Chapter 164 – Increase in strength](#)

[Chapter 165 – Dragon's tomb](#)

[Chapter 166 – The cemetery of the Snow dragons](#)

[Chapter 167 – Ice sealed coffin](#)

[Chapter 168 – True Will of the Martial Path](#)

[Chapter 169 – A strand of consciousness from millions of years ago](#)

[Chapter 170 – A person with no fate](#)

[Chapter 171 – Returning to Youyan Pass](#)

[Chapter 172 – Title of Marquis](#)

[Chapter 173 – Give me an accounting](#)

[Chapter 174 – Speak, just what is this](#)

[Chapter 175 – Let's discuss things first](#)

[Chapter 176 – Borrow him for me to play with for a couple of days](#)

[Chapter 177 – I've come to give an accounting](#)

[Chapter 178 – Table and mud](#)

[Chapter 179 – People may be afraid of you, but I'm not](#)

[Chapter 180 – Shocks and suspicions](#)

[Chapter 181 – Evaluation](#)

[Chapter 182 – Strangers in the Pass](#)

[Chapter 183 – The situation of the sects](#)

[Chapter 184 – Provocation \(Regular chapter\)](#)

[Chapter 185 – You are the trash](#)

[Chapter 186 – A phrase, a sword stroke](#)

[Chapter 187 – Imperial Court and the sects](#)

[Chapter 188 – The suddenly arrived demonic qi](#)

[Chapter 189 – A dragon amongst men](#)

[Chapter 190 – Just who was he?](#)

[Chapter 191 – Let me stab you once](#)

[Chapter 192 – The reappearance of the Unmoving City of Darkness](#)

[Chapter 193 – The reappearance of Yan Buhui](#)

[Chapter 194 – Invincible](#)

[Chapter 195 – Perhaps it was I who was wrong](#)

[Chapter 196 – Have you seen my little bear?](#)

[Chapter 197 – Another person](#)

[Chapter 198 – A drop of fresh blood](#)

[Chapter 199 – A familiar face](#)

[Chapter 200 – Saving people](#)

Chapter 161 – Eat....Yummy!

Boom!Boom!Boom!

The whistle of the wind was like that of a gale. It came from deep within the passageway.

In this underground ice space, there were wind passing through it. This was different from the underground ice cave of the hundred broken mountains.

At that time, Bug Head suddenly crawled out from Ye Qingyu's chest. He climbed onto Ye Qingyu's shoulder and evaluated his surroundings.

Ye Qingyu began kneading Big Head's head, and could not help but jokingly reprimand: "When that fierce person Yan Buhui was here, just where did you die to? You little trash, hiding when there's danger, and only coming out when it's safe. You can eat so much, I've really raised you in vain."

"Wuwu....." The little fellow rubbed his head against Ye Qingyu in an attempt to curry favour, then extended his little tongue panting, as if he was apologising. Suddenly he jumped down from Ye Qingyu's shoulders, his two hind legs bouncing and jumping about. Shaking his tail, he headed towards deeper in to the passageway. In an instant, he disappeared into a far off corner of the crystal passage. "

"Eh? I reprimanded you slightly, and you want to run away from home?" Ye Qingyu was shocked by Big Head's action.

Could I have hurt the self esteem of this fellow?

He's only a dog, can he please not have such strong self esteem.

Ye Qingyu was about to rush after him. Thankfully the silly dog Big Head returned after disappearing for a bit.

The glutton turned around to look at Ye Qingyu, still having a countenance of trying to please Ye Qingyu. In his glistening large eyes there was pure innocence written within. He seemed to be giving a signal to Ye Qingyu through his eyes, shaking his head and wagging his tail. The expression in his black and white large eyes was extremely nimble and flexible, indicating that Ye Qingyu should follow him. This was evidently saying that he would lead the way for Ye Qingyu.

Ye Qingyu was dumbfounded for a moment, then followed after.

Could this fellow really know the path?

But he had evidently never been before.

But no matter what, this was the first time the stupid dog wanted to do something of his own initiative.

Recalling Big Head's mysterious history, Ye Qingyu ultimately decided to believe him. He followed after.

Big Head hopped about in a cheerful and lively way.

He was like lightning jumping about. Sometimes he would sniff the air in the crystal passageway, as if he was discerning something. Every time they encountered a split in the corridor, he would seriously sniff, then choose a passage way from among the choices. He seemed to be discerning for real, not blindly walking and relying on luck. The most important point was that this man and dog pair had walked for fifteen minutes, but they had still not yet encountered any Snow Dragons.

“Eh? Can he really recognise the path?”

Ye Qingyu was delighted.

This was a harvest that was out his expectations.

People said that old horses recognised the way, who would have thought that little dogs could also lead the way.

“Hahaha, who would have thought that a little thing like you really have the senses the lead the path.” Ye Qingyu quickly followed behind, praising Big Head.

“Wuwu!” The little fellow upon hearing his master’s praise, became even more excited. Big Head rapidly ran two circles around Ye Qingyu then rubbed his head against Ye Qingyu’s leg. He continued to lead the way.

Very quickly, the man and dog pair walked on for another hour.

Within the passageway, the sounds of the wind became louder and louder.

The sounds of the wind was like thunder. It was as if within the depths there was a terrifying lightning storm that was currently forming.

The fierce wind rushed out from within the corridor, coming them at them like blades. There were also some scattered ice crystals mixed inside this wind. Clustered tightly, these fragment struck against the icy walls. It was as if in the icy underground there was currently a fearsome snowstorm brewing. Snowflakes completely covered the air, the crystals perfect. It was like there were bright blades in the darkness that came whistling towards them. The hardness of these ice crystals were like steel. When it struck the icy corridor, it would leave a paper white crack that instantly disappeared.

“This gale is too terrifying. The snowflakes are like hidden weapons. Martial artists at the level of the ordinary stage has no way of surviving in such an environment. Their skin will definitely break open and their flesh shredded if they are struck by the ice fragments.”

Ye Qingyu casually grabbed at the ice crystals coming over straight at him, his wrist moving. He sense the force contained within these projectiles and could not tremble with apprehensiveness.

Activating his inner yuan, an invisible barrier began to appear around his body. The torrential rainstorm of ice crystals that came at him were all rebounded.

Big Head was not afraid in the least in such a terrifying explosive snowstorm. The icy crystals snowflakes would barely just brush past his little adorable little figure every time. It was as if they would never touch him.

They both continued on forward in such an explosive snowstorm.

As they walked further and further, Ye Qingyu felt that something was increasingly strange.

“That’s not right. According to logic, the air underground should be in a still state. It should not be moving so rapidly but why is there such an terrifying explosive snow storm in the ice passageway,could it be that we are about to reach the exit, and there is an opening to a windy terrain outside?”

Ye Qingyu thought silently. His heart could not help but become more cautious.

But Big Head became more and more excited. He jumped about in front, running faster and faster.

Ye Qingyu could not help but rush to chase after.

Another fifteen minutes passed.

The explosive snow storm became larger and larger.

Even with Ye Qingyu's current strength, he also felt that he needed to expend more energy to continue.

He could not help but activate his inner yuan with his full power, walking step by step forward. The speed at which they travelled became slower. And the snowstorm within the ice crystal corridor became greater, completely terrifying. If this was on the plains, it would most likely instantly uproot trees with a thousand years of age. If an army fought in such an environment, it was very possible that the army would meet the fate of complete annihilation.

“Wuwuwu....”

In front of him came the excited yelps of Big Head.

Ye Qingyu quickly rushed forwards.

The snowstorm in front rapidly strengthened. He forcefully rushed past then Ye Qingyu felt his body lighten and the vision in front of him brightened.

Ye Qingyu fell to one side, the weight of the gale disappearing .Carefully examining, he discovered at the end of the ice crystal corridor there was a incomparably huge large crystal space below him that appeared in front of Ye Qingyu's eyes. The width and length was a thousand metres long, as if it was a palace for a giant. The place he was in right now was a smooth and flat ice rock, and in the far off space there were two massive ice cyclones that unendingly circulated and wriggled, as if they were two silver dragons. Finally, these cyclones brushed past Ye Qingyu's body, rushing towards the icy corridor that he had just burst out

from.

As he looked downwards from the two icy crystal tornadoes.....

Ye Qingyu was suddenly fiercely dumbfounded.

“What is this.....My heavens, could it be.....a snow dragon that is currently sleeping?”

In the bottom of the space, there was a white gigantic object silently laying there. It's body was coiled like a white city wall, roughly the length of a thousand metres, ultimately curled up like a python. It was like an ice and snow mountain range that gave off an indescribable visual impact. If one carefully examined, one could discover that the shape of this leviathan was similar to a dragon. There were silver crystal dragon scales clustered on its body. Because it was coiled, one could not see the dragon claws, but the head of the dragon could clearly be seen, as if it was a true dragon. In legend, the divine dragon had the face the shape of a horse, a hog's nose, ox's lips, antler horns and the tassels of a prawn. The snow dragon did not seem much different from this.....

And the ice crystal gale, was namely being breathed out from the snout of the Snow dragon.

So the gale, was created as a result of it's breathing.

Terrifying!

Just what kind of life form was this.

Even if he had seen the shape of the snow dragon in the diagrams of books before, it was after all just a picture. At this time seeing a live snow dragon appearing in front of his eyes, Ye Qingyu was very fiercely shaken.

Huge, mysterious, noble, powerful.....

There were countless descriptions that flashed by in the mind of Ye Qingyu.

And then his reaction was, to quickly use the time to run away.

In the underground icy layer, to encounter a fully grown adult Snow dragon, even experts of a class like Yan Buhui would have a headache. This was even more so for Ye Qingyu.

Once they were discovered, they would instantly be crushed.

But the next instant, Ye Qingyu realised, that the snow dragon in front of his eyes had not yet discovered them

It, was currently sleeping.

In legend, the snow dragon was a special life form. Not only did it live most of its life within the ice layers, two thirds of its life and above was also spent slumbering. Unless it must come to the time to feed or to reproduce, it would not be willing to awaken. The majority of the time in its long life was spent in sleep.

If nothing happened that threatened the life of the Snow dragon, it would not be very willing to wake up even if it was disturbed by the noise.

“Wuwu.....” Big Head jumped excitedly, his nose pointing at the slumbering dragon below them. He completely had the manner of someone taking credit for achievement.

Ye Qingyu bit his teeth, giving off a killing intent as he stared fixedly at this stupid dog.

You fraudulent blockhead.

I let you lead the way to avoid the Snow dragons and to leave from here, but instead you really followed the smell of the Snow dragon, and brought me in front of a live Snow dragon that was currently hibernating.

Bastard, do you want to murder your master?

Could it be that I have mistreated you, and not given you enough things to eat?

Ye Qingyu really wanted to rush over and throttle this stupid dog to his death.

Who would have guessed that as the stupid dog bounced and jumped

with his nose pointing at the slumbering Snow dragon, a strange tone would come from his open mouth.

Ye Qingyu heard this. It was as if he was struck by thunder. He was completely dumbfounded.

The stupid dog looked at confusion in his master, then repeated himself: “Wuwu, eat, yummy....”

Ye Qingyu stood where he was for tens of breaths of times, and then was like a bunny that had it's tail stepped on, jumping up immediately. Then he instantly grabbed Big Had. He inspected and pinched him from his head, to his neck, to his belly , to his belly, saying in a flabbergasted manner: “What did I hear, did you speak? You really spoke, when did you learn to speak human.....you.....demon!!”

Big Head, really learned how to speak human language.

It was something that Ye Qingyu would not even have dreamed about.

“Wuwu, hurts.....” Big Head was nearly kneaded into a ball by Ye Qingyu, bitterly struggling, his throat saying another word.

Ye Qingyu looked at him like he saw a ghost. Only a while later, did he really believe that this fellow really would speak.

It had become a ‘jing¹’.

Could it be that the reason he had eaten so much before, was to accumulate enough energy to evolve after it hibernated?

Thinking about this, Ye Qingyu instantly became enraged.

Bastard.

After eating so much what was evolved was really such a useless ability. Hey, I raised you as a battle companion, why don't you evolve other abilities like flight and burrowing through earth. Leading me on the wrong path is fine, but what is the use of you speaking? Could it be that when I am fighting against enemies, that I have to rely on your mouth to mock the enemy?

This was really a failure of a battle companion.

After Ye Qingyu's huge shock passed, what followed was an even greater disappointment.

But very evidently, the cute Big Head had not noticed the thousands of curses from his master.

With great difficulty, he jumped from Ye Qingyu's palm, pointing at the Snow dragon below. Like he was claiming credit for his accomplishment, he said: "Eat, yummy...."

1. a lifeform that gained intelligence ↵

Chapter 162 – Furious Wen Wan

“Eat, eat your father....”

If it was not for the fact that he did not want to awaken the slumbering snow dragon through making too much noise, Ye Qingyu would really have loudly berated Big Head.

In truth, he was really about to faint from being so angered by this stupid dog.

Could it be that gluttons don't value their lives?

It was such a large snow dragon. If they utilised the time to quickly run away before it awoke, perhaps they could keep their lives. But you still want to go eat, this is just like an old man eating poison —— you resent the fact that your life is so long?

Such a terrifying gale was created just through the air exhaled from the snout of the slumbering snow dragon. One could easily imagine just how terrifying it would be once it was awake.

But what was even more terrifying, was that the place they were situated in right now was the snow dragon den. Once this snow dragon was awakened, the other snow dragons would also be startled. At that time, even if the War God of Youyan Pass Lu Zhaoge himself arrived, he could only weep in face of such a scene. In the underground ice world, the snow dragon was the indisputable king, controlling the power of ice and snow. It was completely invincible in such an environment.

“Run, quickly run.....”

Ye Qingyu grabbed Big Head, turning and leaving.

“Eat, yummy.....” Big Head looked reluctant to leave, looking at the slumbering Snow dragon below. Saliva was dripping from his mouth.

.....

A day later.

Underneath the icy ground.

“Speak, stupid dog, how do you want to die?”

Ye Qingyu had red eyes of rage as he looked at Big Head.

Big Head was crouching underneath the ice wall, his head lowered. He was like a child that had done something wrong, the emotions in his eyes brimming with grievance. His throat emitted noises of whimpering, trying to fawn on Ye Qingyu, and his tail was like a little broomstick that swept left and right.

Ye Qingyu was helpless in the face of such a display.

The entire day, they travelled while lead by this glutton. They were like

a headless fly that had entered into a labyrinth. They completely lost all sense of direction – fundamentally they did not even know where they were heading. After consecutively passing by six or seven ice caves with snow dragons, Ye Qingyu could confirm that Big Head did not recognise the path at all. His so called ‘leading the way’, was to bring Ye Qingyu to one after another of different deep pits that the Snow Dragons were slumbering in.

Ye Qingyu was lost.

The position he was in right now, was still at the boundary of an ice cave that was thousands of metres long.

At the bottom of this space, there was a huge Snow dragon that was approximately two thousand metres long with his body coiled, like a mountain range. It was currently peacefully slumbering. As it breathed and exhaled, there would be a horrifying snowstorm forming from his snout, the cold wind exploding out. The two crystal gales coming out of his snout was like two huge ice and snow cyclone that rotated in the ice cave. These gales ultimately emitted left to a huge passageway above .

After continuing to see tens of Snow Dragon, Ye Qingyu was yet still shaken seeing this Snow dragon.

They were just descendants of the ancient divine dragon, and the power of it's blood was no longer pure anymore. They had even lost the ability to fly. But the Snow dragon still maintained the outer appearance of the divine dragon; there was an incomparable nobility and dignity about them. The snow dragon in front of Ye Qingyu was the largest Ye Qingyu had seen, and the crystal gale from it's snout was also the most terrifying. It was perhaps the little leader of this Snow dragon den.

“Since I’m lost, I can’t just wildly run about everywhere. It’s possible that I can run into the territory of the other demon races, then this will be even bothersome!”

Ye Qingyu sat on icy boulder, holding his chin in deep thought.

Within the dragon’s den, the passageways left behind by the movements of the snow dragons were like a labyrinth. After Big Head had caused a complete mess, Ye Qingyu did not even know where he was. To return to his starting point was impossible. Furthermore, the large majority of ice crystal passages were unstable. They were passages left behind by the movement of the snow dragon and hence had a possibility of collapse. But this ice den was the carefully prepared hibernating spot of the Snow dragon. Not only was it stable, one could also avoid the snowstorm in the passageway. It was a decent resting place.

Furthermore, after Ye Qingyu’s previous observations, the Snow dragon was in a extremely deep sleep. The noises of the ice gale that formed from its breathing were like the rumble of thunder. It would not wake from noise. As long as they were careful and cautious, this place was conversely the safest place to stay in.

As he thought of this, Ye Qingyu decided to temporarily stay at the boundary of this underground ice cave.

The time before the [Flash formation] in the bronze book could be used again was approximately one month.

Staying here for a month of time, then using flash to leave, seemed to

be the best plan from the current situation.

Since he had made his decision, Ye Qingyu was not in a rush anymore.

He took off the White Horse battle armour, storing it within the [Cloud top cauldron] in the Spirit springs of the dantian world. Changing into a black robe, he sat cross legged on a flat ice boulder and began to train.

“The Snow dragon is the descendant of the ancient dragons, and normally lives within an ice and snow world. Even its breathing can form a snow storm containing the power of cold ice. This is much purer than the snowstorms above ground. To train in such an environment has a definite great benefit for my ice qi yuan qi! And the den of this snow dragon was not chosen casually – much care has been placed on its location. This place is the place with the purest yuan qi of heaven and earth within several thousands of miles.”

After his heart had calmed down, Ye Qingyu immediately discovered the profoundness of this area.

From solely the perspective of cultivation, this was the best place for cultivation.

Ye Qingyu closed his eyes, activating the nameless heart sutra, and began to enter the state.

.....

In the blink of an eye, three days had passed.

Youyan Pass.

Within the Pass Lord's residence.

On the third floor of the military council pavilion.

"What? Mister, do we still not have news regarding patrolling envoy Ye?" Liu Zongyuan was so anxious that he was like an ant on a hot wok, walking back and forth.

After the [Painting saint] Mister Liu had checked the secret documents of the military council, he shook his head with a dim expression.

Liu Zongyuan sat on a chair not knowing what to say. Half a while later, he let out a long sigh.

The normally lively Xinger, had examined all the secret documents that had been reported up. After confirming they had not missed anything, there finally appeared a hard to contain disappointment and emotionality on his handsome face. He could not help but sigh in his heart: "This fellow, why has he not escaped.....he evidently.....really a trash, I had such high expectations.....this makes me so angry!"

After experiencing the journey to the Explosive Snow glacier together, the three had a deep impression of Ye Qingyu. They also harboured feelings of goodwill towards him.

On that day, after the formation airship left the sealed space formation, they very quickly encountered the reinforcement: commander of the Vanguard, Liu Siufeng. They very quickly returned to Youyan Pas. The precious maps on the formation airship were also safely transported to the advisor division of the army, and this was unquestionably a great contribution by the soldiers. Even the [War God of Youyan pass], Lu Zhaoge personally came to praise Mister Liu and the others. Every soldier on the airship received great rewards. Liu Zongyuan's military rank rose by one, becoming the top twenty military officers of the vanguard camp, and the soldiers under his command doubled.

And as for the matters regarding Ye Qingyu, it was temporarily suppressed.

The higher ups of the army, after hearing Mister Liu and the others descriptions, felt much admiration for Ye Qingyu. Since Mister Liu and the others firmly believe that the newly arrived patrolling sword envoy could escape from the hand of Yan Buhui, they ordered for Ye Qingyu's matter to be temporarily kept secret. Everything would wait for until he returned. At the same time, the strategists of the army also sent out large amount of scouts and experts, patrolling at the edges of the southern edges of the Explosive Snow glacier. Once they heard news about Ye Qingyu, they would immediately come and report back.

But after three days had passed, there was still not any news whatsoever.

Gradually, many people believed that Ye Qingyu had died in battle.

The was not any sort of news coming from the demon race. If he had chosen to surrender, the demon race would definitely announce it to the

entire world at the first instance. Like the time that Yan Buhui had chosen to capitulate, they would use this matter to strike and enrage Youyan Pass.

Mister Liu and the others who held great expectations for Ye Qingyu, gradually began to become less hopeful

“Lord Lu once said, that if Ye Qingyu has not yet returned in three days, then this must be reported to the military.....” Mister Liu helplessly smiled, while at the same time blaming himself somewhat. If at that time he had been a bit more determined, perhaps Ye Qingyu could be brought back. Or at the start, he should not have arranged for Ye Qingyu to take on this mission.

However, right now, it was too late to do anything.

Liu Zongyuan sat dumbly on the chair, speechless for a long time.

A youth, a youth with a boundless future, ended just like that?

Thinking back to Ye Qingyu’s smile and laughter, it was as if everything was just yesterday.

The room entered into a deep silence.

—Until—

Boom!

The door of the room, was loudly struck open from the outside.

The two guards could not block the Wen Wan who was like an enraged bull.

Wen Wan's eye was red, charging in in. Glaring at Mister Liu, he roared in rage: "Where is he? Where's Ye Qingyu? Just where did you bring him? hand him over!"

Even though he was known as the [Brash officer], but this was the first time that they had seen Wen Wan lose his composure like so.

Liu Zongyuan quickly stood up. "Officer Wen, you've gone crazy. Trespassing in the military council pavilion is breaking the laws of the army. Quickly go away now, Mister Liu is magnanimous and won't hold you accountable for this. Otherwise...." Saying this, he quickly held Wen Wan back. Liu Zongyuan was helping Wen Wan by doing this. He vaguely knew about the relationship between Wen Wan and Ye Qingyu and could somewhat understand Wen Wan's current emotions. But they could not ignore the laws of the army. The military council was such a important place. If the matter that Wen Wan had entered by breaking the door was made known, he would be in deep trouble.

"Scram, scram!" Wen Wan was enraged like a bull, breakthrough through loudly. Pointing at Liu Zongyuan's nose, he cursed: "Liu Zongyuan, do you mother fucking remember what you promised me at that time? At that time you slapped your chest in guarantee that you would definitely bring Ye Qingyu back safely. Where is he ? You returned unharmed and safe, promoted, what about Ye Qingyu?"

Liu Zongyuan felt guilt in his heart. He could not become angry and could only bring Wen Wan outside.

Mister Liu silently sat on the table, not even saying one word.

Chapter 163 – The awakened Snow dragon

Only until Wen Wan had been brought outside by Liu Zongyuan, and the sounds of Wen Wan curses came from far away, did mister Liu let out a sigh. In regret: “A pity, a pity, can it be that Youyan Pass really cannot raise peerless geniuses? In the past it was Yan Buhui, and today it was Ye Qingyu.....Xinger, go prepare, lets go to see Pass Lord Lu.”

“Mister wants to go seem him for?” Xinger asked in a questioning tone.

Mister Liu stood up, saying in a determined tone: “Since Ye Qingyu has died in battle, then the things he can receive must not be less in any way. The military order of the Empire is such that even after death, officers can receive the titles of the empire. Ye Qingyu protected the maps so that they were not lost – this can be counted as a great contribution, I need to tell this to the Pass Lord, and request for them to confer a title to Ye Qingyu. This is his reward, no one can take this away.....”

Xinger hearing this, silently nodded his head.

The army of Youyan Pass, was known as the most elite of the ten great armies of the empire. Lu Zhaoge was also known as the most famous warrior of this generation, but once an army was camped at a place for far too long, there would be all sorts of factions that would appear. There would be all sorts of tricks to rob away military rewards of dead people. This matter was quite common – especially for new people like Ye Qingyu who belonged to no factions or possessed any sort of background. Once they died in battle, it was very hard for them to receive their titles after death.

But this time, from what it seemed like Mister Liu would be unprecedentedly firm on this matter.

.....

.....

Ten days later.

Within the snow dragon den.

Ye Qingyu sat in a meditative position on an icy boulder, slowly exhaling murky breaths of air and opening his eyes.

As his heart willed, the ice yuan qi around him retreated, and the translucent snowflakes tens of metres around him disappeared. The originally fifteen yuan qi silver dragons that were roaring around him, transformed into cold air that disappeared strand by strand into Ye Qingyu's body.

“Who would have thought that the power of fifteen Spirit springs, will belong to myself entirely in such a short amount of time. I can control it fully now.”

Ye Qingyu slowly stood up. There was an indescribable comfortableness in his body.

In the dragon den, there was advantages that made one delighted. The

yuan qi of heaven and earth --especially ice yuan qi was brimming. This allowed Ye Qingyu who cultivated in such an environment, to train with half the work and twice the result. Furthermore through this type of training, Ye Qingyu vaguely discovered, that in the cold air that the snow dragon exhaled, there was a incomparably strange energy contained within. This was far more pure then the coldness in the surrounding space. After absorbing this into the body, the benefits were extremely great. the power of his ice yuan qi greatly rose.

An ice crystal constantly transformed in his palm.

This was the power of the ice that Ye Qingyu controlled..

If it was in the past, after Ye Qingyu successfully [Spirit raised], he could control the power of ice yuan qi. This was enough to instantly freeze a martial artist at the ordinary martial level. But for an expert of the Spirit spring stage, this did not possess enough power to kill them. And right now the cold power held in Ye Qingyu's hand, had a great destructive power even towards the experts at the same stages of cultivation as him. Once this coldness entered into their body, it could instantly freeze their muscles and bones. Even the inner yuan could be frozen or perhaps slowed. It was exceedingly terrifying.

This was the effect after absorbing the breath of the snow dragon.

Ye Qingyu's heart moved.

In his dantian world, fifteen spirit springs roiled and roared.

Fifteen yuan qi dragons reappeared around his body.

Every silver yuan qi dragon represented a Spirit spring. If one carefully examined, one would discover that the outer appearance of each was largely different from the yuan qi silver dragons at the beginning. It was unexpectedly exceedingly similar to the slumbering snow dragon at the depths of the pit. It was a perfect imitation, as if it was a shrunken model of the snow dragon.

“After absorbing the pure ice and snow air exhaled from the Snow dragon, my inner yuan can transform into a snow dragon illusion after it leaves my body. It’s power is even greater.”

Ye Qingyu was very satisfied.

After cultivating for tens of days, the inner yuan in his body had already reached a complete stage.

He could begin to consider the next step, to consolidate a [Yuan qi kindling] and excavate the sixteenth spirit spring.

This type of speed, was faster than what Ye Qingyu had originally estimated.

He stood on the icy boulder, surveying the huge snow dragon below.

The massive body was coiled, as if it was a thousand metre tall mountain range. The huge head of the dragon was at the peak of the coil of dragon, and the figure of the dragon would rise and fall as it breathed.

The crystal scales on its body would vibrate, translucent and sparkling. It was called the Snow dragon, as if it was really a huge dragon sculpted from ice. An unending snow storm formed from its snout because of its breathing.

A faint pressure, was born in this ice room.

Ye Qingyu silently observed it for a period of time, then made a risky decision.

He walked downwards from the icy rock, slowly nearing the Snow dragon.

The closer he got to the snow dragon, the denser was the pure ice energy from the snowstorm.

Ye Qingyu decided to excavate the sixteenth Spirit spring so he hoped to absorb more of the aura of the Snow dragon.

Ye Qingyu stopped when the Snow dragon was around five hundred metres away.

This type of distance, was already a comparatively dangerous distance.

According to the information Ye Qingyu had seen in the books, and from some little experiments he had done these days, if he entered into a five hundred metre radius of the sleeping snow dragon, it would begin to sense his presence. If it received provocation, it would instinctively sense the existence of danger, awakening from its dream.

Looking at the snow dragon from so close, and seeing such a perfect life form, Ye Qingyu felt that he was as little as an ant.

He sat cross legged in the ice and snow, beginning to train in the nameless heart sutra, absorbing the aura of the snow dragon.

For any martial artist of the inner attribute ice, this type of aura was a holy object to promote their strength.

Ye Qingyu became immersed in the long process of cultivation.

Big Head at the start lay beside Ye Qingyu, seeming to be guarding Ye Qingyu. But after laying there for several hours, he felt somewhat lonely and bored. First he circled around Ye Qingyu, wanting to jump on Ye Qingyu's shoulder. But he was blocked by the ice crystal gale that encircled around Ye Qingyu. The fifteen yuan qi snow dragons was as if it was real, sometimes appearing sometimes disappearing. Big Head could not get close.

Fifteen minutes later, the silly dog bounced and jumped upward. His little legs ran several hundred steps away, then he peed on the ground to make a marking.

A while later, this fellow with his nose sniffing, left the ice crystal space. It was unknown just where he went.

Time slowly passed by.

Another three days passed.

There was one more yuan qi snow dragon that encircled around Ye Qingyu.

Sixteen yuan qi snow dragons.

Sixteen spirit springs.

Ye Qingyu's strength, had risen yet again.

He did not awaken from his cultivation state, and still had his eyes closed in cultivation.

The unending aura of the snow dragon was emitted from the snout and mouth of the snow dragon, then transformed into a snow ice gale that was ultimately absorbed by Ye Qingyu into his body.

As time passed on, the ice and snow gale began to gradually show signs of weakening.

One could see the aura that was emitted from the mouth and nose of the Snow dragon king, was not entirely a ice and snow gale anymore. One part of it transformed into a invisible pure energy that floated over, enveloping Ye Qingyu like a transparent ripple. Following Ye qingyu's breathing, it expanded and contracted. Unendingly, it entered into his mouth, his nose, his apertures, his pore, constantly entering into his body.....

Ye Qingyu entirely entered into a strange state.

Time passed minute by second.

A day later.

The snow and wind gale in the ice space finally disappeared.

The air emitted from this snow dragon king had already transformed entirely into pure energy, heading towards Ye Qingyu, wrapping him within.

The snow dragon mirage surrounding Ye Qingyu had already became seventeen yuan qi snow dragons.

Seventeen Spirit springs!

Another spirit spring was successfully excavated.

This type of speed was really universally shocking.

Only he was mad enough to dare to train next to a slumbering snow dragon king. If it was other martial artists at the same level, they would have long ran off as far as they could.

Another day passed.

The yuan qi silver dragons around Ye Qingyu became eighteen.

Eighteen Spirit springs

This type of growth in strength, had already exceeded what common sense could explain.

Ye Qingyu still had not sensed this in the slightest, still within his state of cultivation. The him right now, was as if he had turned into the glutton like Big Head. His body was currently greedily sucking and absorbing the pure aura from the Snow dragon king. Endless, his body was like a bottomless hole that could not be crammed full not mater what.

When the third day came, the yuan qi snow dragons around Ye Qingyu had already became nineteen.

Nineteen Spirit springs.

At this time, five hundred metres away, the slumbering Snow Dragon king slowly opened its eyes.

It looked in question at its surroundings. It seemed to find something was weird – why would it wake up prematurely.

The body of the snow dragon race had a extremely powerful behaviour pattern. After it entered sleep, unless it felt a huge threat, or a great

change in the surroundings, otherwise it would not wake up prematurely.

The massive body of the dragon minutely moved, and uncoiled using a nimbleness that did not seem to belong to such a gigantic body. The huge head of the dragon king rose up without sound. After the Snow Dragon king had evaluated its surrounding, it finally noticed the existence of Ye Qingyu far away. As a life form with extremely strong territorial nature, a killing intent flashed by in the huge dragon eyes at the very first instance. Although its vision had already degenerated by a large degree, but at such a close distance, it could still vaguely see Ye Qingyu.

A tiny little ant, dares to appear in my territory?

And to dare steal the energy of me?

This was just courting death.

Soundless frost, began gathering at the head of the Snow dragon king.

The power of ice and wind instantly gathered.

If he was struck, , Ye Qingyu would most likely turn to powder instantly.

But in the next instant, there was a trace of suspicion in the eyes of the Snow dragon king. As if he had noticed something.

“What? Why is there the aura of the almighty divine dragon in the body of the little ant.....”

The Snow Dragon King stopped what he was doing.

His huge head, slowly neared. It bent it's head near, nearly touching Ye Qingyu's body. The long dragon tassels, encircled around Ye Qingyu's body like rope, as if he was seriously sensing something. The questioning look in it's eyes became thicker and thicker.

A mortal, really had the aura of the divine dragon on him?

Too bizarre.

The Snow dragon had not yet thought of what to do when, suddenly

A white coloured lightning came from above him.

“Woof, Woof.....Hou ! ”

The white coloured lightning turned into an adorable little dog. The sound of growling came from his mouth, and his little white milk teeth glistened. He had an countenance that he was about to charge over and tear the Snow dragon into pieces.

Chapter 164 – Increase in strength

“Woof! Woof! Woof!.....”

Big Head madly growled, doing his utmost to put on a fearsome expression. He seemed like he was about to rush out and pit his life.

The pressure of the Snow dragon king spread out, and its massive head slowly encroached towards Big Head.

The comparison of their figures was extremely peculiar, making some people not know whether to laugh or cry. Big Head was not even as large as one of the eyes of the Snow dragon king.

“An.....an even smaller ant?” The descriptive words of the Snow dragon king was somewhat lacking.

Something that was weaker than itself, it would always refer to as an ant or a worm. In its eyes, Big Head was comparable to Ye Qingyu; that is, an even weaker ant.

“Woof! Woof!.....Big worm, release my master.”

A weak voice came from the mouth of Big Head.

The snow dragon king blinked its eyes. There was confusion in its eyes as it stared at Big Head.

Big Head seeing the massive eyelids of the Snow dragon king moving realised danger. These eyelids were like the two doors of the city gate opening and closing. Therefore, he retreated a step to prevent the eyelids of the Snow dragon king clamping onto him when they moved. He still emitted growls of rage from his throat, the sharp little fangs in his mouth used to threaten the opponent.

“It’s the aura of the divine dragon again?”

The Snow Dragon king was even more confused.

Why was it that in the body of the two little bugs, there was the aura of the almighty divine dragon.

He released the dragon tassels uncoiled around Ye Qingyu and slowly lifted its head.

The Divine dragon, was the deity of the almighty dragon race, the omnipotent ruler. The creator of the dragon race and its protector, the highest level of existence.

As the descendant of the dragon race, there was thin dragon blood flowing in the body of the Snow dragon king. It absolutely could not show any disrespect to the divine dragon. Even if the two little worms in front of him.....eh, no, two little lives, they had the divine dragon aura in them so there were not little bugs anymore. The snow dragon king would absolutely not hurt them.

The almighty divine dragon, had disappeared for far too long a time.

The glory of the dragon race, gradually faded along with the disappearance of the almighty divine dragon. Like the sun setting in the east, the previous days of radiance could not be recovered.

If they were able to find the almighty divine dragon, then.....

As the Snow dragon king thought about this, its heart could not help but be emotionally moved.

In its long and icy life before, it had never been so moved like now.

But very quickly, it felt somewhat tired.

Damn, this was the repercussions of awakening prematurely.

The Snow dragon King felt that his eyelids could not be opened anymore, and a dense tiredness was about to drown him in like a tide. The behavioural pattern that had been created from the long years, could hardly be suppressed even if his heart was excited. His body automatically began to coil up again, coiled like a mountain, then his head once again slowly settled onto his body, entering into a deep slumber.....

“After I awaken, I must go find the almighty divine dragon. I have already remembered the aura of these two lifeforms. By following them, I can definitely find his highness.”

The Snow dragon king thought of this in the last of the moment of his slumber.

Then he entered into a long and deep sleep.

Even the snow dragon king himself, did not know just when he would next awaken next.

Opposite.

The Big Head who had maintained a angry growl and a battle state was somewhat dumbfounded upon seeing this scene.

A short while later.

“Woof, woof.....Big worm, are you scared? Pretending to be dead?” Big Head seeing the big worm retreat was somewhat pleased with himself. Then he saw the Snow dragon king entering into his slumber again and was even more pleased with himself: “Haha, you’re so scared you fainted? You should know how powerful I am.....”

Then he loyally returned next to Ye Qingyu to protect him.

“Sigh, to protect such a scatterbrain master, is really filled with troubles. If not for me protecting him, he should have been eaten by that big worm.”

Big Head lay where he was, a worried expression as he spoke to himself.

Without knowing why, just when danger arrived, he could suddenly freely speak fluently when facing the snow dragon king.

Previously, he could only spit out several simple sounds and words. Perhaps it was because he was nervous before?

After his nervousness had gone, Big Head discovered that he could already fluently and smoothly speak the language of humans. This type of feeling of speaking, was really not too bad.

As he thought of this, he had a type of impulse to shake Ye Qingyu awake who was currently training and speak with him.

Thankfully, he vaguely still understood some common sense of humans cultivating. He knew at this time that he could not disturb Ye Qingyu, finally managing to suppress this urge.

Time passed minute by second.

Half a day later.

“Ah, why has he not awakened yet? Master training is really boring, I should go around and have a look at other places.....woof, woof, that’s right, I remember a place that I just passed by that seemed to have delicious things....” He suddenly thought of something. Glancing at Ye Qingyu, he left with his tail wagging.

Another half a day passed.

The encircling yuan qi snow dragon illusions around Ye Qingyu's body finally became twenty.

Twenty Spirit springs.

This was a threshold in the Spirit spring stage.

Normally one could begin to [Spirit raise] after twenty Spirit springs. They could even begin to attempt to breakthrough to the Bitter Sea stage. This stage could be counted as breaking past the early stages of the Spirit spring stage and heading towards the middle stage of the Spirit springs.

The number of yuan qi Spirit springs that could be excavated in the dantian of the human race had never had an absolute number of limit.

Normally, once a martial artist was able to cultivate to twenty Spirit springs, they could attempt to breakthrough to the Bitter Sea stage.

But the large majority of martial artist would not do such a thing.

Because the Spirit spring stage was the most important stage of the martial path.

The decision made at this stage, would decide the limits of their future cultivation.

At the Spirit spring stage, the more Spirit springs one was able to excavate, the greater their future potential.

Ye Qingyu had once seen stories relating to this in some biographies. Legend had it that there was once someone in the ancient times, a human ancestor who had accumulated and prepared well in such a stage. He excavated near a hundred Spirit springs in his dantian world. Only then did he enter the Bitter Sea stage. The predecessor, when he was at the Spirit spring stage could already fight against someone at the Bitter Sea stage. Once he entered the beginning stages of Bitter sea, there was a great apparition caused by his breakthrough. Controlling and grasping two types of true wills of martial path, even famous Bitter Sea stage experts were not his opponent. This was the power of accumulation and preparing well at this stage.

There were some who could not resist however. Only after cultivating to twenty Spirit strings, they chose to enter the Bitter Sea stage early. Their future will always remain in such a stage, and they will never be able to touch the Heaven Ascension stage.

Sometimes, their strength was not even as profound and deep as Spirit spring experts.

Such a Bitter Sea stage expert's strength was just average. They had no particular attributes apart from their longevity being extended to five hundred years of age. Such people was called fake Bitter Sea stage experts.

Ye Qingyu had already cultivated to the twenty Spirit springs stage. In

theory, he could already attempt to breakthrough to the Bitter sea stage.

But he would definitely not do this.

The twenty yuan qi snow dragon illusions encircling him, became more and more fearsome and lifelike, as if there really was twenty snow dragons protection him. Amidst the faint roars of the dragons, the snow dragons coiled around Ye Qingyu's arms, shoulder, head and neck, like a snow crystal snow dragon armour. It caused Ye Qingyu to seem incomparably fearsome, faintly divine. It was as if he was magical, as if he had broken out from a painting.

After his strength had reached the twenty Spirit springs, his cultivation could be counted as encountering a small bottleneck.

Ye Qingyu's body did not absorb the aura of the Snow dragon anymore.

He gradually awakened from the state where he forgot himself.

The moment he awakened, he was taken aback. Then a fiercely delighted expression appeared on his face.

“I really leapt to the twenty Spirit springs stage in one go?”

He really could not believe this.

Several days before entering this state, the expectations Ye Qingyu had at the beginning was just to borrow the aura of the Snow dragon to purify

his ice yuan qi.

But he had never imagined that his harvest would be so great. This made him overjoyed at the turn of events.

To have excavated five spirit springs in one breath!

Using inner vision to look at his dantian.

In the boundless desert world, the twenty spirit springs were surging and flowing. There was a trace of coldness, but it was filled with a translucent vitality, nourishing the surrounding desert..

Around the surrounding of the twenty Spirit springs, the yuan qi springs had already encroached several thousand metres. Forming little lakes roughly a thousand metres wide, they seemed like twenty pearls adorning Ye Qingyu's desert world. This was the difference between a martial artist and a normal person. The normal person's dantian world was just desert, void of all life. And the martial artist through cultivation, gave the possibility of life to the dantian world.

Ye Qingyu activated his inner yuan.

Within the twenty Spirit springs, there were dragon roars and water soaring to the sky, transforming into twenty snow dragons illusion that flowed towards his limbs and bones.

This was the source of Ye Qingyu's energy.

Every snow dragon illusion swirled within his body, moving as his heart willed, extremely nimble. When his inner yuan had completely filled his body, he could sense an unprecedented strength and power.

“I’ve finally left the early stages of the Spirit spring stage, and entered into the middle stages!”

Ye Qingyu could not but help sigh with emotion.

This could be counted as a great threshold in the martial cultivation path.

Twenty Spirit springs did not just represent a growth in strength, but also the increase in the age you could live to.

If Ye Qingyu’s previous longevity was a hundred, then after entering into the twenty Spirit springs stage, his longevity could be increased to above two hundred.

This is because as the strength of the expert increased, their blood, bones and bone marrow would change fundamentally. Their dantian world would become more abundant, their life force strengthening countless times over. Therefore they could live even longer, where normal illness would not afflict them and normal fire or water could not affect them.

“One Spirit springs, has around ten thousand pounds of force. For martial artists, every Spirit spring that is excavated is an upgrade in the

nature of their life force. Twenty Spirit springs at least as two hundred thousand pounds of force.”

Ye Qingyu sensed the power inside his body.

Previously, the information he had saw in many books, he had only understood it through words and had not experienced it using his body.

And at this moment, Ye Qingyu understanding towards the martial power and realm became even more clear.

As his heart willed and his inner yuan activated, twenty snow dragon mirage coalesced around his body, cold air surging.

It was as if he just willed, then the snow dragon mirage could jet out, and devour all his opponents.

Ye Qingyu looked at the far off slumbering Snow Dragon king. He did not know, what had happened when he was cultivating was akin to taking a stroll in the gates of hell. But at this time, he could already sense that he was brimming with the aura of the Show dragon king. There was no way he could absorb anymore.

He knew, that his time to leave had come.

Step by step, he walked to the top of the ice space.

Every step he took, an ice lotus would bloom at his foot that supported

him, slowly raising him up. Cold ice like white jade unendingly formed below his feet, supporting his entire person. Very quickly, Ye Qingyu was transported to the icy boulder at the start.

Chapter 165 – Dragon’s tomb

“Big Head? Just where has that fellow ran off to again.....”

On the upper edges of the ice space , Ye Qingyu could not find Big Head anywhere. He had a faint feeling of unrest.

Near this current period, this blockhead had always invited disaster. Could he have ran to a Snow dragon’s den, and attempted to eat a Snow dragon?

This was far too crazy and ridiculous.

And just when Ye Qingyu was thinking about this, accompanied by two barks, a white streak of lighting suddenly appeared from the passageway. It sprinted in front of him.

“Eat, yummy, quickly come.....Master, something tasty, woof has discovered something good.....” Big Head sparkled with joy. He possessed a countenance of trying to win favour and his tail was wagging like shooting stars.

In Big Head’s mouth, he was holding a white coloured egg that was about the size of his own body. His saliva was dripping on it. Carefully and cautiously he placed it in front of Ye Qingyu then he jumped and hopped around Ye Qingyu’s leg, his eyes filled with joy. He had the manner of someone awaiting his praise and reward.

An egg?

This was the snow dragon's den, could it be that this fellow had brought a dragon's egg back?

This is.....dragon.....dr-dra-dragon egg?

A light flashed by in Ye Qingyu's mind. He suddenly realised something.

Then instantly he felt his entire body being unwell.

This fellow wouldn't have really stolen a snow dragon's egg from some place?

Ye Qingyu felt his scalp going somewhat numb.

This was really framing his master.

If this was discovered by the Snow dragons, then both of them added together could not even full the crevice between the furious Snow dragon's teeth.

Big Head still did not know what he had done wrong and was waiting for his praise patiently. Ye Qingyu really wanted to send this thing flying with one kick, then pretend he did not know him at all.

“Yummy, this, yummy, master.....” Big Head was dripping with saliva while waiting for his praise.

Ye Qingyu wanted to faint at this instant.

This was a Snow dragon’s egg.

It could birth a little Snow dragon.

Eat it?

To waste natural resources like this by eating it was simply a sin.

Ye Qingyu eyes glimmered with light. After a slight hesitation, he ultimately picked up the Snow dragon egg.

The lustrous white oval, was much more heavy than what it seemed like from the outside. It was cold to the hand, satin like texture, as if he was clasping a piece of cold ice. A slight chill seemed to encroach along his arm. Even with Ye Qingyu’s strength, he could not help but activate his inner yuan to resist against the attack of this terrifying cold.

But the instant he activated his inner yuan, Ye Qingyu’s face changed.

The inner yuan in his body followed along his palm and into the egg. Like the release of a flood, it involuntarily rushed towards the egg of the Snow dragon.

This type of feeling, was as if the Snow dragon egg was automatically absorbing nutrition from him.

At the same time, Ye Qingyu felt a faint life force emitting from the Snow dragon egg.

This type of life force fluctuation, seemed to bring with it a faint reliance and familiarity.

Ye Qingyu was startled and immediately stopped activating his inner yuan. His palm moved away from the Snow dragon egg.

Everything returned to normal.

“This egg is slightly strange, it is already showing signs of life. Could it be that the little snow dragon inside is about to break out?”

Ye Qingyu had a strange sensation.

If this egg could really give birth to a little Snow dragon, then this could absolutely be counted as a hard to encounter fortune.

For any human expert, to be able to raise a snow dragon as a battle pet, was an incomparably rare matter.

The strength of the Snow dragon in battle was a factor that did not need to be mentioned. But no matter what the dragon kind, to have one as a battle companion represented power, mystery and nobility within

human society.

He turned his head to look at the Big Head taking credit for his achievement.

Could this fellow really be my lucky star?

To really have helped me stolen a battle companion with limitless potential.....

Haha, this fellow must have felt he was far too trash, and felt too ashamed so after his conscience kicked in, he found a powerful battle pet as compensation?

Ye Qingyu was furtively delighted.

But who would have guessed Big Head would open his mouth and say a phrase: “Eat, yummy.....”

Ye Qingyu had the impulse to lift both his hands in surrender.

Fine, a glutton was a glutton in the end. In his eyes, the use of the anything was to eat. He would not consider any other factors. It seems like he should not have too many expectations for him.

Ye Qingyu with the snow dragon egg at the centre of his palm, began examining it.

The egg was slightly larger than a human's hand. It was sparkling and translucent, as if it was an oval sculpted from the highest quality jade. It emitted a silver white mist, it was as if one could see deep inside or as if one could not see through it. Ye Qingyu did not know whether it was him over thinking it, or he had mistakenly saw something, but Ye Qingyu felt there was something moving rapidly in the egg.

"Woof, woof. That's right, I remember, Master, Little Nine¹ saved you yesterday....." Big Head said, hopping and jumping.

"Oh....." Ye Qingyu replied automatically without paying much attention, still examining the snow dragon egg. Then he realised something, staring at the glutton, and said in surprise: "Save me? Little Nine? Who is that?"

"Little Nine is myself....." The silly dog said in a coy manner.

"Myself? Your referring to you?" Ye Qingyu said in shock.

The silly dog began excitedly nodding his head, his head going up and down like pounding garlic.

Ye Qingyu instantly became interested: "Aren't you called Big Head? I've long given you a name, how has it became Little Nine? That doesn't sound good, Big Head sounds better. Change it back....."

Big Head was astonished for a moment, lowering his eyebrows in gloom, then let out a snort. "Woof, woof, I don't want that. Big Head sounds so bad. My name is called Little Nine.....Master, from now on,

woof is called Little Nine.”

Ye Qingyu heard this and nodded his head. “Fine, fine, as you wish, Little Nine.”

Little Nine became excited again. “Thank you Master. Woof, woof, I saved you yesterday.....”

“That’s right, where did you find this egg?” Ye Qingyu interjected in Little Nine’s words, pointing at the snow dragon egg in his hand. Seriously asking: “Is there still any left?”

“I discovered it in a very cold ice hole.....that’s right, master, I saved you yesterday.....” Little Nine said excitedly.

“Oh, I know. Bring me over to have a look.” Ye Qingyu’s eyes glimmered, his mind completely occupied with Snow dragon eggs.“

“Fine Master, I’ll bring you over.....” Little Nine excitedly wagged his tail, turning his body and heading towards the outside passageway. As he jumped and hopped excitedly he said: “I only found these bird eggs by accident....That’s right, master, I was just saying to you, I saved you yesterday.....”

“Bird eggs? Did you eat several already?” Ye Qingyu broke apart Little Nine’s words again.

He suddenly felt that to bring this glutton in a Snow dragon egg was a wrong decision. If there really was a nest of Snow dragon eggs, most

likely it would be nearly destroyed by this glutton. This was really like realising a great wolf into a flock of sheep, just how many sheep would remain alive?

As they turned to leave the ice space, Ye Qingyu lowered his head to look at the slumbering Snow dragon king.

That's right, the time to quickly leave had come.

He did not know just when the Snow dragon would awaken. Since he had already absorbed enough of the aura of the Snow dragon with his inner yuan explosively rising to twenty Spirit springs, he had no way of increasing it anymore in a short time. There was not a need to take risks anymore.

“No, I haven’t eaten yet.....” Little Nine led the way, his little tail wagging adorably. Turning his head to say: “That’s right, master, Little Nine saved you yesterday.....”

Before he had finished.

There was a slipping noise, then suddenly he slid down.

Ye Qingyu quickly chased after to look. There was a sleep incline that extended hundreds of metres downwards. The icy surface was incomparably slippery, as if it was often polished, without the slightest trace of dust or grime. It was metres wide, seeming like a passage, and the two walls on the side was also extremely polished. Little Nine with his little bottom on the ice chute, excitedly barked: “It’s down, it’s down

here.....”

Ye Qingyu activated the White Horse wings, following downwards.

Gradually, a strange ice aura began to emit from down the passageway.

Ye Qingyu sensed the bizarreness.

“Below is the place where the Snow dragon eggs are stored? A very pure aura of Snow dragons.....”

He was able to sense, that the aura emitting from below then was even more stronger and purer than the aura emitted by the slumbering Snow dragon king.

As they headed downwards, the ice chute suddenly stopped and a flat space appeared.

Little Nine madly sprinted in front.

Ye Qingyu quickly followed after.

The pure snow dragon aura was richer and purer here. It was nearly at the Xiantian ice snow aura of the Snow dragon

This made Ye Qingyu even more curious.

Approximately a hundred metres after, the ice slope changed its incline again. This time it was nearly completely vertical, as if it was a huge ice well in front of them.

“Eh, what is this?”

Ye Qingyu activated the wings of the White Horse armour, gradually descending. He suddenly saw, that on the walls of the ice well, there were strange marks left by the chafing of something. If one examined in detail one could see that there were snow dragon scale after snow dragon scale embedded on the walls. Every dragon scale was about the size of shield, bright and resplendent, as if it was created through superlative craftsmanship. It brought with it a faint Snow dragon pressure that was not least in any way to the previous Snow Dragon King.....

“These dragons scales, must be from a powerful being in the Snow dragon race.”

Ye Qingyu understood in his heart.

He did not know how many thousands of metres he descended when he heard the loud barks of Little Nine.

Then suddenly Ye Qingyu felt his eyes brightening.

An entirely new huge underground ice world appeared before Ye Qingyu's eyes.

When he saw the things in this little world, Ye Qingyu was instantly

dumbfounded.

“Heavens, this is far too incredible. What am I seeing.....this is dead Snow dragons? Massive dragon corpses?”

Ye Qingyu was fossilised.

There were dragon corpses everywhere.

True dragon corpses.

Everywhere the eye could see, there was one after another of Snow dragon corpses that formed small hills within this huge ice world. Every dragon corpse was at least ten thousand metres long, tens of time larger than the previous Snow dragon king. These dragon corpses silently lay on the icy ground, as if they were a towering mountain range. There was also a strange splendour that emitted from these dragon corpses. The entire space was resplendent, incomparably bright. If not for the fact that there was not any fluctuation of life in this space, Ye Qingyu would definitely believe that this was the slumbering place of countless huge Snow dragons.

These huge dragons that had died, their expressions was very peaceful.

The pure aura of ice and snow was throughout the air. But it did not cause the atmosphere of this little world to become gloomy and cold. Conversely, there was a sacred atmosphere, as if this place was a holy ground.

“Could this be the dragon tomb of legends?”

Ye Qingyu suddenly realised something.

1. Sounds like Little dog in Chinese ↵

Chapter 166 – The cemetery of the Snow dragons

It was said in legends, that the dragon tomb was the cemetery of dead dragons. There were corpses of the kings of the dragon race within.

From ancient times, the dragon race's name was tantamount to power and mystery. In the God and Devil race, the dragon race was once the only race able to resist against the two great ruling races out of the thousand great domains. Furthermore, it had always retained the upper hand. Even the Fiendgods dared not incite battle with the dragon race easily. The dragon race was the race that inherited the bloodline of Heaven and Earth. They were naturally born with power and divine abilities. The thicker their blood, the greater their power. As the God and Devil era ended, the glory of the dragon race was also blown away by the wind and rain.....

After the era ruled by the Fiendgods, hundreds and thousands of other races began to rise.

The human race was one of them.

For many races, the body of the dragon was crammed full with treasures. Even a dragon scale, could form a sharp weapon.

Living dragons, because they were far too powerful, had no way of being hunted. Therefore many human gazes fell on the corpses of perished dragons. But the corpses of dead dragons was extremely rare. Under such conditions, the dragon tomb that contained thousands, tens of thousands of corpses of dragons was regarded as one of the most

sacred treasure trove by experts of every major races. It was an existence that lifeforms of countless eras wished for in their dreams.

In the long river of time, there had once been precedents of such things happening.

Legend had it that in the upper ancient ages, there was one a human race faction. Because they had failed in their fight for territory, they were chased down by their enemies. With nowhere else to go, and not wanting to die at the hands of their enemies, they forced themselves to trespass in a forbidden area. This was an area of certain death. Who would have guessed that they did not die, but rather coincidentally discovered a dragon tomb belonging to the dragon age. Bursting out from the brink annihilation, they destroyed all their enemies and began to expand. They finally managed to create a powerful empire, named the [Dragon's Fang divine empire].

The influence of the [Dragon's fang divine empire] surged. Not only did it rule over everything in one domain, it's influence stretched over several domains. It had once ruled over the entire fate of several domains, completely matchless. In the entire history of the human race, the [Dragon's fang divine empire] was a super power that could rank in the top five.

From this, one was able to see the value of a dragon's tomb.

It was hard to blame Ye Qingyu for being so shocked that he could not even utter a word.

He forced himself to stay calm, calm, calm ,and calm yet again.

His fiercely beating heart, finally slowly settled back to normal.

Ye Qingyu activated the white horse wings. One hand cradling his chest, the other hand holding Little Nine, he flew above the dragon's tomb, carefully observing.

After a short while, he descended before the corpse of a huge dragon.

“So this place really was the cemetery of the Snow dragons. But the cemetery of the Snow dragon is far too different compared to the true huge dragon tombs in legends. The Snow dragon is after all only the descendants of the divine dragon. The glory of the dragon race has been lost already. The Snow dragons can only be counted as a slightly strong demonic race right, and this Snow dragon cemetery, was not really as packed with treasures as the legendary dragon tombs.....”

Ye Qingyu looked at the huge dragon corpse in front of him.

After the death of a snow dragon, its body would not rot. Instead, it would slowly transform into ice.

The corpse sleeping here was a Snow dragon that had died naturally because its life had reached its end. The figure was extremely humongous, and the dragon scales on its body had already turned into ice, translucent and sparkling. Vaguely, one could see the bones inside. But namely because the corpse had already partially turned into ice, there were not too many uses or value for the corpse. Furthermore, the Snow dragon was not a true dragon, so the scales, bones, veins, head and fangs did not have an extremely high value.

There was a peaceful aura emanating in the cemetery of the Snow dragons.

Ye Qingyu was affected by this atmosphere. His greed could not be roused.

Without knowing, there was a faint sorrow in his heart after arriving in such a place. Seeing the Snow dragons slumbering here one after and another, there was a hard to control sorrow that originated from his very bones. This emotion completely occupied Ye Qingyu's chest. It was as if he saw his own race, subordinates and friends slumbering here.

"The current situation of the Snow dragons is not ideal. Furthermore it is not a race that likes to gather money, wealth, treasure or armours and weapon. Therefore in this Snow dragon cemetery, there are not any objects of value apart from the ice and snow dragon corpses.

Ye Qingyu had a look all about again, and largely came to such a conclusion.

If he chose several dragon corpses that had not yet begun transforming into ice, perhaps he could obtain some rare materials by flaying the skin and pulling the tendons, knocking out their fangs and drawing out their marrow,. If he brought it to the human world, it could be exchanged for significant wealth. But, due to the holy atmosphere in the dragon's cemetery, and the strange emotions in his heart, Ye Qingyu gave up on doing this in the end.

Respect for the deceased should be held as the priority.

Even the glutton Little Nine, did not mutter with words of yummy or the like. He only silently lay on Ye Qingyu's shoulder. Unexpectedly, he seemed to be afflicted with emotions, like a melancholy little girl. Lustrous tear after lustrous tear sparkled in his eyes. The instant they fell into the ground, they turned into ice pearls.

Ye Qingyu took out that Snow dragon egg.

"Little Nine, just where did you find this?" Ye Qingyu asked.

Little Nine let out two barks, then with a whoosh, he rushed out from Ye Qingyu's shoulder.

Because his speed was extremely quick, the little delicate figure left a chain of silver coloured mirages in the air. Constantly jumping, like an bouncing comet, he hopped in front.

Ye Qingyu followed behind.

The largeness of the Snow dragon cemetery far exceeded Ye Qingyu's imagination.

As they travelled over ten thousand metres, the terrain was getting lower and lower.

The surrounding dragon corpses began to show greater and greater signs that they were turning into ice.

The terrain was like a gigantic funnel. And on the surrounding ice slopes, there were snow dragons coiled that were already half frozen.

From the degree of how much they had turned into ice, one could determine that the time of death of these Snow dragons were at least tens of thousands of years ago.

“Their ages are far too distant. And this place is so mysterious. The North ground demon race has occupied the Explosive Snow glacier for so many years but they really have not discovered this underground Snow dragon cemetery. From the surrounding environment, it seems like no outsider have ever came here before.....”

Ye Qingyu evaluated in his heart.

“Woof, Woof, woof!” The chubby little figure of Little Nine stopped, turning towards Ye Qingyu. “Master , it’s here, we’re about to arrive!”

In front of them was a flat icy plain.

It was the end of the ice slope heading downwards.

Two ten thousand metre long gigantic corpses that had completely transformed into ice appeared in front of them.

These two dragon corpses were coiled above this ice plain on the left and right, as if they were two sacred holy protectors. Their bodies that

were hundreds of metres tall, divided a divine passageway on the icy plain. Their translucent snowy white jade were nearly transparent. A radiance emitted from their corpses. This caused this ice plain to be as bright as day time in a divine country. The divine passageway was as if it was a passageway that headed towards everlasting light.

They were two Snow dragons that had at least died for over a hundred thousand years.

Compared to the normal snow dragons, its external appearance was even more like that of a true dragon.

Ye Qingyu could even faintly feel a true dragon pressure from emanating from their bodies.

“That’s not right, these are no longer normal Snow dragons.....could it be that there are true dragons in front?”

Ye Qingyu’s heart, once again began fiercely thudding.

Once a true dragon corpse appeared, this was a matchless fortune of this world.

As they walked forward.

It was another two Snow dragon corpses that were even larger. These bodies had completely transformed into ice.

Their expressions were peaceful, laying on the ground in slumber. Their bodies emitted a sacred bright light. The pressure of the dragon race was even greater.

Even if they had died hundreds of thousands of years ago, but the sensation they gave off. was as if they were still alive. As if they could casually open their mouth and swallow a person. As if they had the possibility of bellowing , then soaring through the skies, travelling through the nine heavens and surveying all life below.

As Ye Qingyu neared them, he felt as if there were the pressure and weight of mountains hundreds of thousands pounds heavy that burdened him. Every step he took needed a great deal of energy.

He most likely could not have come here if he only had fifteen Spirit springs for his cultivation.

If it was a normal expert of the ten Spirit springs and under, in such an environment, they would absolutely explode with the pressure coming off the corpses of the dragons.

“These snow dragons are life forms that are already dead for hundreds of thousands of years. Then when they were alive, the dragon bloodline running in their bodies must be much more concentrated than the current Snow dragons. It is nearly akin to true dragons.....it seems like the theory of the books in White Deer academy are not wrong. The reason that true dragons does not appear, is that the bloodline of true dragons has become thinner and thinner with the slow passing of time.....This is also the tragedy of countless strong lifeforms. In the past, even the Divine race and the Devil race, could hardly escape from this process of deterioration.”

Ye Qingyu could not help but sigh.

Without knowing why, Ye Qingyu could clearly sense, that there was something attracting him, summoning him in front of them.

Approximately fifteen minutes later.

They had finally arrived at the heart of the ice plain.

A lofty and majestic snow and ice summit appeared in front of their eyes.

Ye Qingyu lifted his head to look.

The ice peak was tens of thousand of metres high, like a sharp sword that stabbed into the upper regions of this space. An absolute sharp killing intent like that of a blade unsheathed was present on this snow icy peak. Ye Qingyu neared several steps, and only felt pain on his skin, as if was being sliced apart by a divine weapon.....

“On the icy peak, there is an great ominous object!”

Ye Qingyu had seen some ancient text in White Deer academy. He knew what this ominous killing aura represented.

“Woof, woof, it’s here.....” Little Nine bounced over, standing at the bottom part of the icy peak, near a ten metre tall icy boulder. Turning his

head to look at Ye Qingyu, he barked: “It’s here, I found that great bird’s egg here.....”

Ye Qingyu looked over.

Underneath this small icy rock, there was nothing at all, without anything like a nest.

Little Nine had discovered the dragon egg from here?

Ye Qingyu was somewhat suspicious. He went over, closely inspecting, but still did not discover anything of note. When he lifted his head, he casually swept his gaze pass an icy rock by him. There seemed to be something sealed within the ice rock. As he closely looked, his heart suddenly madly thudded. His gaze stared fixedly at this ice rock, without budging in the slightest.

Chapter 167 – Ice sealed coffin

How was this an icy boulder.

This was evidently an ice coffin!

A fantastic inner and outer coffin that was in a sealed state.

Outside was the outer coffin, and inside was the inner coffin.

The outer coffin was to preserve the inner coffin, and the inner coffin was to preserve the corpse.

This strange ice inner and outer coffin was transparent on the outside. It was roughly made, as if it was a natural piece of rock. Unevenly matched, there were some minute cracks but this did not affect its outer appearance at all. On the outer surface layer there was something like thin snow covering it. At first glance, it seemed like a natural ice boulder. It was hollow on the inside. Through the chinks in the shallow snow, one could see an even smaller half transparent ice coffin inside.

The half transparent coffin was around thirty to forty feet long, and twenty feet wide. It should have been made from the hands of a grandmaster. There were carvings of flying ledges outside and nine dragons that were swallowing pearls. Its appearance was splendid and magnificent, with green jade tile and curled lines and patterns all over. There were lustrous cauldrons to stabilise the corners pressing down from the top. It was a seven star huge coffin with bells hanging on it, and layers upon layers. The first look gave someone the impression that this

coffin was exactly like a half transparent exquisite small scale white jade palace.

This inner coffin was built with a magical material that was like ice but not ice, like jade but not jade.

Ye Qingyu surveyed the outside ice coffin, not able to recognise the material instantly.

Of course, this was not the thing that shocked Ye Qingyu the most.

What made Ye Qingyu's brain completely blank, was because within this coffin, there was a girl that seemed to be human.

Although this coffin was only half transparent, but with Ye Qingyu's vision, he was able to see the rough features of this human girl.

He was only able to see her reclining inside the coffin with her head pointing towards the south and her feet pointing the north. Her pitch black hair was thick like the clouds. She was wearing a snow white palace dress. Her hair was split apart behind her head, black hair that glistened with light and radiance. The facials features of this girl were clearly distinguished, her features matchlessly lucid and elegant. Her skin was like white jade. Her eyes were slightly closed, her pitch black eyelashes long and narrow. She had a slender figure, wearing a wide palace dress that covered her two legs. Her hands were cradling her abdomen, left hand clasping the right. Her delicate jade like little hands were like little shallot sprouts. Her fingernails were slightly pink, her wrists like snow, and on her right wrist there was a jade bracelet.....

The more Ye Qingyu looked, the more he felt that the beauty of this girl was matchless. She was truly the most beautiful person he had ever seen in his life.

Although she only silently lay in the ice coffin, but the sensation she gave Ye Qingyu, was as if he was looking at the most beautiful painting in the world. His gaze could not be broken away.

“Under the heavens, there was such an outstanding, magnificent incomparable girl.”

Ye Qingyu felt that his gaze had entered into that ice coffin. Even his soul was about to sink in.

At this moment, he stood there dumbly, gazing at the female fairy in the ice coffin. It was hard to pull himself away.

At this time——

“Woof, woof, woof.....Wu, Wu, Hou!”“

From his ear came the low and clear bark of Little Nine.

Ye Qingyu suddenly fiercely turned his head, his mental state clearing. Then he suddenly felt dizziness, as if he was lacking in physical energy, as if he had just experienced a great battle.

“There is something strange about this ice coffin!”

He immediately understood.

Although Ye Qingyu was at the age where one was young and vigorous, but even if she was a peerless beauty, he should not lose his composure like so. The only explanation for this was that this ice coffin had a strange power to affect one's mental state. Unknowingly it had affected Ye Qingyu's thinking, with his consciousness nearly torn apart.....This was an extremely direct and terrifying method that affected one's heart.

"Thank you, Little Nine." Ye Qingyu lightly patted Little Nine on the head.

The little fellow began jumping up and down excitedly, jumping from his shoulder and circling around Ye Qingyu.

It was very strange. The voice of this little fellow was able to break apart the strange power of the ice coffin at the crucial moment. This made Ye Qingyu have a higher opinion of this glutton.

After praising Little Nine, Ye Qingyu turned his head to continue observing the ice coffin.

He gathered his concentration, activating his defences. He did not stare at the white clothed fairy anymore, and only looked at the ice coffin from the corner of his eyes, wanting to find some clues.

As long as he did not stare at the white clothed girl, his attention would not be drawn.

“On the ice coffin, there are not any characters or diagrams.....this is far too strange. Why is it that in the cemetery of the Snow dragons, there is a human coffin?” Ye Qingyu could not understand this even after thinking it over and over again. He only felt a enormous mystery surrounding everything. “This girl seems to have already been dead for a very, very long time, but her body has not rotted. Why is it like this, just what is her identity?” Who placed her here into the cemetery of the Snow dragons after her death?”

Puzzle after puzzle flashed by in Ye Qingyu’s brain.

One point he could confirm was that the background of this girl must be extremely terrifying.

Mortal worlds paid particular attention to feng shui¹. And as for the martial world, they would also pay particular attention to fortune, Spirit qi and yuan qi. The energy of heaven and earth was vast and mysterious. Even countless top experts could not truly say that they had fully and truly understood the secrets behind the power of heaven and earth. But those with intelligence far surpassing their peers were able to observe the stars, the veins in the earth, the ripples in yuan qi, mountains and rivers etc., using these to discover some special locations that were either known as ominous or fortune locations. Such places, had different effects if used for cultivation or for interring.

Some martial cultivators, their bodies were powerful but they want to possess an immortal body. However, it was difficult for their cultivation to reach an everlasting state, so they had to take short cuts.

The greatest short cut, was borrowing power.

Borrowing the power of heaven and earth.

It was rumoured that in the upper ancient ages, there were various sects that specialised in investigating the secrets within Heaven and Earth. Among them, there was a super power that was called the [Earth Master sect].

The Earth Masters, of the [Earth Master sect] could pry into the secrets of the Earth. Using the power of humans, borrowing the force of the world, they create places of fortune or ominous places, changing the yuan qi in Heaven and Earth. They could even go against heaven and change fate, borrowing destiny from heaven and earth. If some experts of the martial path were buried in the locations they had prepared, their bodies could be maintained for tens of thousands of years without rotting, retaining a shred of life. When their chance arrived later, they could reawaken again, returning to the living world and living another life. Such a method could be said to steal the natural way from heaven and earth. It was extremely mysterious and peculiar.

And throughout the ages, people had always maintained the study of terrain, human cultivation and heaven's destiny.

Very many great character of top factions and sects, was incomparably glorious when they were alive that wanted to be interred in places of fortune after they perished.

To be interred like this, one was able to retain a shred of life. This enabled them to silently wait for their return and to reincarnate once

again.

Such as the previous emperor of Snow country. It was said that he was interred alive. Even though the Royal family of the Empire announced that he died, that the old Emperor had soared as a dragon to the heavens. But the rumours in the public said that old man Huangbing had not died. When he was alive, his cultivation was deep and unfathomable. When his life reached its end, using the power of the Empire, he created a terrain of fortune, interring himself within and retaining a shred of life. He waited for the moment several eras later when he could awaken again, living yet again so that he could once again rule over this Empire.

But Ye Qingyu guessed, that even if the status of the Emperor of Snow country was even more noble, it would not be as elegant and gracious as the Snow dragon cemetery.

The Snow dragons was a powerful race in the demon race. For tens of thousands of years, this cemetery was their territory. This was unquestionably a terrain of fortune.

And this Snow dragon cemetery, was absolutely not a little cemetery. On the way here, he had already witnessed dragon corpses that had been frozen for who knows how long. One could determine, that it had existed for at least a hundred thousand years. It was a location that had been discovered and protected by the Snow dragon race for hundreds of thousands of year. Normally speaking, outsiders could not enter. But someone conversely placed a ice coffin inside, and the Snow dragon race did not discover this.....

The history of this girl, must be frightening to hear.

Could it be when she was alive, she was an extreme expert?!

Ye Qingyu was full of curiosity. But it was a pity that this ice coffin did not possess any clues whatsoever.

“This Snow dragon egg, was really obtained by you from this coffin?” Ye Qingyu asked Little Nine.

Previously Little Nine had said, that he had discovered the dragon egg from here.

“Here, it should be here.....” Little Nine jumped down from Ye Qingyu’s shoulder, his chubby little head pushing through underneath the ice coffin.

Ye Qingyu had a careful look, and could not help but be taken aback.

The bottom of the ice coffin unexpectedly had a fracture. It was the width of one palm and the length of six palms, as if heavy weaponry had hacked a section apart. And around the fracture, there were tight and clustered white lines that encroached around the bottom of the ice coffin. Behind the fracture, between the inner and outer coffin, there was a bird nest like ice nest. One after another ice line intersected, it was like an ice bird next, a remarkably alike ice snow bird nest.

It was empty within the ice snow bird nest.

“Woof, woof, it’s here.....” Little Nine nodded his head at the ice snow bird next in delight, then looked at the Snow dragon egg held in Ye Qingyu’s hands.

So this Snow dragon egg, was obtained from within the ice coffin.

No.....It was possibly not a Snow dragon egg.

Ye Qingyu looked at the oval white egg that was like white jade in his hands. Right now, he could not be sure whether it was really a Snow dragon egg. Because he had never heard before, that the Snow dragons were a life form that would create nests like birds, and because the ice coffin was far too mysterious. The things obtained from the coffin, must be even more mysterious. Perhaps this egg, had some relation with the white clothed fairy inside the ice coffin.

But he could be sure of one thing; there was only one egg in the ice snow nest.

Ye Qingyu’s plan to find even more eggs had completely fallen flat.

Once his gaze moved away from the ice coffin, Ye Qingyu’s gaze once again focused onto the top of the ice peak.

The closer he neared, the more he could sense the faint ominous killing aura that was seeping out from the top of the ice peak.

For a solitary peak to suddenly appear in the centre of the Snow dragon’s den, this was already something strange. And the ominous aura

contained within the peak made this even more strange. With the behaviour of the Snow dragons, they would absolutely not allow something that contained such a great ominous will appearing in their pure and holy dragon cemetary.....

Ice coffin.

The corpse of the white clothed fairy.

Ice snow nest.

Mysterious white egg.

Ominous peak.

One after another of inexplicable matters appeared at the same time, at the same location. This really was unimaginable.

Even if Ye Qingyu was more clever, he could not guess at the reasons behind this.

Therefore he did not think about this anymore.

Because the previous feeling that was like a family member summoning him had indistinctly appeared again. At the summit of the ice peak in front of him, he could see above him that there was a silver coloured flame flickering.....

[Previous chapter](#)

[Next chapter](#)

1. https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Feng_shui ↵

Chapter 168 – True Will of the Martial Path

On the top of the ice peak, there was unexpectedly the light of a fire burning.

The power of this flame was in complete contrast towards the great ominous atmosphere of the ice peak. But they appeared at the same time despite this.

“Let’s go up and see.”

Ye Qingyu’s white horse wings activated and he soared into the air.

Little Nine tightly bit onto Ye Qingyu’s shoe, also flying upwards.

The pressure of the surrounding space was extremely terrifying. Twenty yuan qi snow dragon mirage coalesced madly around Ye Qingyu, his entire inner yuan activated to the extreme. The White Horse wings released its brightest radiance. After spending twenty breaths of time, they finally arrived at the top of the solitary ice peak.

He lightly landed at the top of the summit.

“This is.....”

The area of the peak was around that of a field. It was glossy like a mirror, as if someone had specially grinded and polished it.

And at the very centre of the ice peak platform, there was a nine layered ice crystal altar, just like a pyramid like structure. From top to bottom, the ice was sparkling and translucent, without the tiniest hint of impurity. The colour was entirely transparent; one was able to see the other side by standing there. The height of the altar was only one metre and a bit, and at the very top of this ice altar, there was a jade stone the size of a thumb. It emitted a silver fire that was currently burning.

The white jade stone trembled slightly. It was unknown as to just what it was.

And the silver flame above it, moved and quivered like quicksilver. Without sound, it throbbed and pulsed, extremely peculiar.

Ye Qingyu was able to sense the sensation that he had previously felt, that familiarity, that feeling as if he was being summoned. It namely came from within this flame.

The closer he neared, the clearer the sense of familiarity became.

Such a feeling, was as if there was a family member with the same bloodline that was currently in this peculiar silver flame, beckoning Ye Qingyu over.

Ye Qingyu neared step by step to this miniature ice crystal altar.

But for such an altar to appear here, there must be something strange.

Within Heaven Wasteland domain, an altar signified an abnormal power.

Ye Qingyu dared not be careless.

He carefully observed the surroundings of the altar, but did not discover anything special.

Finally he came to the altar before his eyes, inspecting the crystal flame and the rough jade stone.

He extended his hand. When the flame and his hand was at the distance of half a metre, he still could not sense the slightest hint of heat at all.

“This silver flame is peculiar.....it’s rumoured that in Heaven Wasteland domain, there are ten strange flames. They are flames, but they are the strangest flames within the world. Such as Lotus purifying flame, Apocalyptic flame, Divine will Spirit flame, Executioner immortal heart flame, True era flame and others. These are extremely rare flames that possesses strange power. The power of these strange flames are far too terrifying, that even Fiendgods need to fear them. They belong to one of the strongest powers in this world.”

Ye Qingyu silently pondered.

He had once seen information regarding this in the books of White Deer academy. Especially in a specialist book that introduced all the attributes of the strange flames of Heaven Wasteland, its form and the

areas where they were formed. Ye Qignyu had once specially looked over these in detail. Added to his photographic memory, these were remembered remarkably well.

The silver flame in front of him seemed to produce no heat at all. It did not stop throbbing soundlessly, as if it was floating mercury in the air.

From just the outer appearance, it seemed to belong to one of the strange flames.

But Ye Qingyu could not be sure, just what kind of strange flame this silver flame was.

“Could it be the Divine will spirit flame? The colour is similar, the temperature is also similar. But the ancient books have said, that as the divine will spirit flames burns, there are definite peculiar sounds that accompanies it. Like the singing of deities resounding throughout the air, causing one to want to bow down and worship.....could it be the Executioner immortal flame? That’s also not right, the ancient book also said that as the executioner immortal flame burns, there are definitely apparitions appearing along with it. In the air ,there will be drip after drip of immortal blood appearing.....”

Ye Qingyu recalled all the attributes of the ten strange flames, but could not reach any sort of conclusion.

He thought for a while, then took out a formation curved blade from the [Cloud top cauldron].

This blade was a weapon belonging to the previous master of White Horse tower. The workmanship of the weapon as well as the material of the weapon was top class. A hair would be cut cleanly if it was blown lightly on the blade. It could be classed as a divinely sharp weapon.

Ye Qingyu held this curved blade as the tip of this blade slowly extended to the silver flame.

The next instant, Ye Qingyu's expression completely changed.

A extreme surge of cold, instantly exploded from the flame.

The instant the curved blade touched the flame, the body off the blade was frozen into powder.

And at the same time, the originally soundlessly throbbing flame, suddenly became restless, as if it was a slumbering huge dragon that had been woken accidentally. The silver flame followed along the blade like madly encroaching lightning. What followed after was an vast consciousness, like an mountain avalanche that was released from this jade white stone. It instantly crammed the cemetery of the Snow dragon full.

Ye Qingyu was completely flooded and overran by this vast and solemn consciousness. His entire person could not move, as if he had turn into stone.

“Crap.....this is.....could it be the consciousness of an extreme expert?”

When the martial way had been cultivated to its peak, the wills of those experts could become divine. Those extreme experts could brand their will in the air or perhaps in some special tools, eternally preserving their will. Even if they perished, their will and consciousness would still exist in this world. The people of later generations, in front of a martial will like this, were like ants falling into the ocean. It was impossible to resist against. If they resisted against such a will, they would instantly be crushed into powder.

Ye Qingyu was locked in place by this mysterious martial will. His mouth could not speak, his eyes could not move and he could not take any action whatsoever.

And the silver flame that was encroaching on the curved blade, instantly burned this formation curved blade into ashes. Then it began spreading to Ye Qingyu's hand.

A clear and cold sensation came over Ye Qingyu's palm. Then he lost all his feeling in his limb.

And as the silver flame spread, the flame slowly devoured Ye Qingyu's arm, shoulder, abdomen, head.....

Finally, Ye Qingyu's entire person was enveloped in this silver mysterious flame.

His body, completely lost all sensation.

But Ye Qingyu's consciousness was still clear and awake.

This feeling was as if his spirit had left his body.

Ye Qingyu was shocked to discover, that he was still able to see things.

But the angle of which he saw things, became incomparably strange.

He was able to see that within the snow peak standing alone in the cemetery of the snow dragons, he was able to see the ice altar beside him, he was able to see a figure completely swallowed by that silver flame, it's figure becoming indistinct. The light of the silver flame became larger and larger, ultimately becoming tens of metres high, as if it was a human shaped pillar.....

He was still able to see Little Nine madly howling and barking, as if he had gone crazy. He ran circles around the figure swallowed by the silver flame. There were several time that he wanted to jump in the flame, but was rebounded by this silver flame.....

Without knowing why, the silver flame could not burn on the body of the glutton Little Nine!

Ye Qingyu felt at this moment, as if he was outsider, like a god overlooking the mundane world. Using the cold glance of a spectator he looked at everything that was happening on the icy peak.

That person that was burned by the silver flame, that was about to turn to ashes by the flame lfrom the formation curved blade, that person was evidently himself, but why would he see this happening from such a

perspective? Could it be that he was already dead, and his soul was floating through the air, so he could.....

Ye Qingyu could not explain what was happening to him currently.

At this time, a voice, sounded from beside his air—

“Human?”

Ye qingyu was surprised to hear these two ancient syllables.

Ye Qingyu was taken aback, then instantly understood the meaning behind these two ancient sounds.

These type of syllables, should belong to the early human civilisation language of the God and Devil era. Through the passing of several eras, such an ancient language was now rarely used by people. Only people that had dealings with ancient texts, formation masters, pill masters, or perhaps metal masters were able to know such a language. Today, the human language used for communication had long changed.

Ye Qingyu had spent a large amount of time learning the ancient characters and language for the [Titled Fiendgod chart] bronze book. Therefore such a thing, as long as it was not too esoteric, was not a problem for him.

Without waiting for Ye qingyu’s reply, more syllables were spoken.

“For it to be a human.....could it be that this is Heaven’s Will acting behind the mysteries?”

It was as if the voice was talking to himself.

Ye Qingyu had already slightly understood at this moment.

This voice, was emitting from the mysterious martial will that completely swept the cemetery of snow dragons like the tide of the ocean.

“Young man, no need to be afraid.....” The ancient voice that had undergone great changes, once again sounded. It was still the language of the God and Devil era that had long disappeared from this world. Ye Qingyu could not hear it very clearly , but he could largely understand the rough meaning. The voice continued, asking: “What year is it in the era of the Three Sovereigns?”

Era of the Three Sovereigns?!

Ye Qingyu did not know what to say.

After the God and Devil Age, the three Sovereigns of the human race rose, supporting the human race and preventing it from being destroyed in those chaotic times. After that, it was the five Emperors that struggled for the peak, becoming the most powerful in the entire world. They brought about the prosperity of the human race. Then the five Emperors disappeared, the human race multiplied and reproduced. Such continued for several eras. And today, the age of the Three Sovereigns and Five Emperors were already extremely far away. The people thought of the era

of the Three Sovereigns and Five emperors as legends. For this voice to ask what year is it in the era of the Three Sovereigns, could it be that he was someone from the era of the Three sovereigns?

The era of the Three Sovereigns, were already millions of years ago from the current time!

Without hearing Ye Qingyu's reply, the voice remained silent for a while, as if realising something. Asking again: "Could it be that the age of the Three sovereigns has already passed? Then right now, what year is it?"

Ye Qingyu suppressed the huge shock in his heart, saying: "Elder, the era of the three Sovereigns, is already something that occurred six million and six hundred thousand years ago. Today it is the era of the Human Sovereign, this is the explosive snow glacier at Heaven Wasteland domain....." Using the most simple words, he tried to describe the passing of the ages briefly. The language of the God And Devil era was extremely rusty when spoken by him. Ye Qingyu had great difficulty speaking it, and he did not know whether the opposing party understood his words or not.

A very long silence.

Then it was a very long sigh.

Within the sigh, there were far too many emotions contained within.

"Your strength is so weak, why have you been able to come here....."

The voice was as if he was speaking to himself. Then an extremely vast and powerful consciousness swept out, as if he was sensing everything around him. Three or four breaths later, he had evidently already understood something. With huge shock in his voice: “The world, has already changed like this.....For the Ice Throne to deteriorate to such a state, the fall of the protectors, just what has happened.....why is there the bloodline of the divine dragon running in a youth of the human race.....”

There were too many cryptic syllables, Ye Qingyu could only understand a little.

Evidently, the voice was currently sighing over the changes of the world.

But right now Ye Qingyu cared about the situation he was in right now. Within his vision, his shell of a body had completely been swallowed by the silver flame. Indistinctly, he could see his muscles and bones emitting radiance, as if they were ice. Evidently, he was transforming into ice. Like the snow dragon kings that had perished for tens of thousands of years, his body was turning into ice. This was extremely peculiar.

As if he could sense the panic of Ye Qingyu, the voice sounded again

“No need to panic young man. Being swallowed by the Supreme ice flame is your fortune. You have the bloodline of the divine dragon, only through this could you come to this place.....Meeting me is your destiny. The Supreme ice flame cannot destroy you.....This is the will of heaven and earth.....your fate has arrived.....Young man, I will pass

on the [True Will of the Sky dragon] of the ten great wills of the martial path], to aid you in assimilating the Supreme ice flame....”

As the voice finished.

An powerful will, like a sharp sword, pierced into Ye Qingyu's consciousness and spirit.

Chapter 169 – A strand of consciousness from millions of years ago

At that instant, acute and terrible pain made Ye Qingyu feel as if his soul was quaking.

If was as if there were invisible cutting blades that was currently tearing his soul into pieces bit by bit.

“Don’t let your thinking run wild..... little mud person, condense your mind and accept my will!”

The voice suddenly became passionate, like the morning bell or evening drum that sounded within Ye Qingyu’s mind.

At this moment, Ye Qingyu could not care about this special vision that he was having. He was no longer looking at the figure being devoured by that silver flame. Instead, all of his thoughts and mental power were used to adjust to that power piercing into his consciousness. Such a feeling, was as if there was someone forcefully stuffing countless information into your brain, nearly cramming your brain full till it exploded.

“True Will of the Martial path, the key word is true.....in this world, there are ten great true will of the martial path. Every one of them has power akin to laws. By understanding and grasping these true wills of the martial path, you can completely crush opponents at the same realm of you, as well as other miraculous attributes. There is the blood of the divine dragon in your body. I will pass on the [True Will of the Sky

Dragon] to you, this is the one that is most compatible with your body. Use your heart to comprehend, you will forget the pain. Once you have completely grasped the [True Will of the Sky dragon], the power that you can wield will greatly exceeded countless top experts. And when you have comprehend to the extreme, the power of the ancient dragons will appear again.....”

The voice constantly sounded.

The power of this person was so great that it made one tremble. Ye Qingyu had no way to resist, and could only oblige in whatever the opposing party wished to do.

Thankfully, this mysterious person did not seem to hold any ill intentions.

He forcefully inserted a mental energy of his will into Ye Qingyu's spirit but this would not cause too great a harm to Ye Qingyu's spirit.

This entire process, seemed to have only lasted a single instant.

In the time of a spark, everything was complete.

“Good. The seedling of the [True Will of the Sky dragon], have already been planted. Whether you can comprehend it, and how much you can comprehend it, all depends on yourself.....”

The voice sounded again.

And then the acute pain gradually faded like the ocean tides receding.

Ye Qingyu felt that there were far too many things in a brain. But if he carefully sensed, it was as if there was nothing there at all. This was an extremely special sensation, as if something was slowly combining with his body and blood. This was like the fleeting flash of an idea; the flash of light that disappeared was so far away yet so close. But ultimately, it was hard to grasp in his hands.

“True Will of the Sky dragon.....True will of the Sky dragon.....”

Ye Qingyu did his best to comprehend.

Ye Qingyu had once read in ancient texts legends pertaining to the ten great true wills of the martial path. But for him at that time, this was something too far away. He had once not dared to think too much about it.

In the hundred year history of Snow Empire, it was said that there had never been anyone who had truly comprehend the true will of the martial path. Even if it was top level experts like the [War God of Youyan Pass] Lu Zhaoge, even he had never managed to touch upon the true will of the martial path. In the history of the human race, those existences that were able to control the true will of the martial path ultimately were able to traverse to the state of extreme experts. They became mountain peak after mountain peak in the martial world. Others that followed behind them could only look upon them with admiration, with no way to surpass such existences.

Therefore this was an extremely rare opportunity for Ye Qingyu.

He did his utmost to capture this minute mysterious sensation in his spirit.

This sensation, was the seedling of the [True Will of the Sky dragon] according to the mysterious voice.

He must grasp it.

If he missed such an opportunity, even the heavens would be furious.

He did not even care at all about the state of his flesh body. His entire will and consciousness, was immersed in this type of forceful comprehension.

Everything that happened outside, already had nothing to do with him.

At this time even if apocalyptic thunder exploded next to him, he would most likely not notice.

Time passed minute by second.

The extremely powerful surging martial consciousness in the Snow dragon cemetery, finally began to gradually settle down.

Within the air, the currents also slightly changed.

A faint yuan qi, slowly began gathering. It finally transformed into a human shaped mirage that appeared next to the body of Ye Qingyu which was completely covered by the silver light.

This person was taller than normal people, his figure burly and muscular, as if he was a little giant. He was wearing a ancient battle robe with a golden helmet. There was a special dignity and authority surrounding him. As if he was an emperor that had traversed through time and space. But it was a pity that his figure was like smoke and cloud; it flickered and faded like a reflection on top of water. He was extremely like an illusion. There was not the slightest fluctuation of life from him and there was not the faintest hint of energy coming from him. It was as if a slight wind could completely blow apart this smoke that had been gathered together using yuan qi, making him disappear from heaven and earth.

“Supreme Ice flame.....Form!”

He looked at Ye Qingyu’s corporeal body. Accompanied by a low shout, a strand of smoke came from his body that entered into the burning flame.

The next instant, the madly throbbing silver flame immediately stopped shuddering.

The ice flame froze like ice.

The shell of Ye Qingyu’s flesh body could temporarily be preserved.

As he finished doing everything, this illusion like figure finally shifted his gaze, dumbly looking into space.

“Several millions years have already passed. The body of the human race, has already transformed far too greatly. With the desolate passing of time, the human’s path has already undergone great changes. My close friends have already disappeared from the world, why was it that I was awakened.....”

“The battle in the past, I thought I had already died.....”

“The era of the three Sovereigns has finished. This world still has humans, does this means that the battle of the past, could it be that the human race has won? Fine, if there are still humans alive, then I can rest assured. The blood of the Fiendgods were not spilt in vain.....”

“That youth said, that today it is the era of the Human sovereign, and that this is the Snow country of Heaven Wasteland domain.....These are completely unfamiliar terms. After millions of years, my era, has already ended....”

The smoke like figure mumbled to himself, looking down at his hands.

He was namely the owner of that ocean like martial consciousness.

He was namely the person that had spoken to Ye Qingyu.

Tens of millions of years ago, he had once been an authority that had completely suppressed an area, ruling over the fate of one era. He had once been one of the few people who were able to climb to the pinnacle. One of his thoughts, could completely change heaven and earth. It caused tens of millions of lifeforms to bow down in worship, caused countless alien races to shiver and tremble. His fame had once travelled through numerous domains, his spoken words were like the law. He was once only half a step from eternal, but he still had perished in that great calamity.....

Several millions years later, the last strand of his consciousness that existed awakened.

In the past, a strand of his consciousness was enough to slaughter the strongest lifeforms of the world in an instant.

Right now, the strand of his consciousness no longer possessed its former strength. Even for him, there was no way to prevent the great deterioration and passing of time. He sensed that his strand of consciousness was beginning to disappear drop by drop, dispersing like smoke. He sensed the strange energy of this world. He knew, that the era belonging to him, had already completely disappeared.

“Why is it like this? Just what has happened? Why can I not sense any of the auras of my old friends.....the old friends in the past, could they have really perished?”

He asked himself in a small voice.

The three Sovereigns of the human races, just what kind of Supreme

existences were they? Even if millions of years had passed, would they have really disappeared?

And as for those fiend gods of the other races. One of their thoughts was enough to extinguish stars, how could they perish?

And as for those great enemies of the other races in the battle of the past. Those lifeforms were near immortal. The passing of tens of millions of years, could it really destroy them?

He did not believe this.

The things that had happened in the past, were far too terrifying. Such terrible enemies existed, that even the three Sovereigns of the human races and the ancient ancestors of the other races could not fight against. How could they be destroyed by the mere passing of time?

Just what has happened in these years?

It was a pity, that everything had already no way to be known.

He knew, that the he of that time had already died in battle..

Right now, somehow a strand of his consciousness had awakened.

For a peerless expert like himself, the awakening of a strand of consciousness, represented reincarnation.

“Could it be after that I died in battle, there has been some expected change that occurred? The three Sovereigns somehow preserved a seed of my energy, allowing me to have such an opportunity today?”

He was deep in thought.

Suddenly awakening from his long slumber and the passing of time, everything had changed.

Everything that was familiar to him had disappeared like smoke. Even one that was a powerful and as strong as him, could not help but feel a spell of confusion and regret. A loneliness arose involuntarily that enveloped him.

He wanted to go in search for the answers to his questions.

Those old friends and enemies in the past, just where had they gone.

But first, he needed to recover his strength and cultivation.

His gaze, fell on the flesh body that had been frozen by the Supreme ice flame.

“This youth to have met me today, could be counted as his destiny. Could it be that fate as already arranged everything. His body is weak like smoke, but his body is flowing with the blood of the divine dragon. No wonder he can enter deep into the Ice throne, and was not destroyed by the seals outside, to come here.....This Supreme ice flame is compatible with his body. Since I have aided him already, why not help

him another time, for him to assimilate with the Supreme ice flame....”

The will of the illusive smoke like figure acted.

Another white yuan qi, splitted from his figure, directly entering into the solidified Supreme ice flame.

The originally peaceful Supreme ice flame, once again began surging and boiling.

Then with a boom, it transformed into tens of thousands of little sparks, as if every one of them was a lively little spirit, that excitedly flowed throughout the air. Finally tens of thousand of them flowed into the flesh shell of Ye qingyu's body, entering into his skin. Drop by drop, they entered into Ye Qingyu's body, finally disappearing.

One could see on the surface layer of Ye Qingyu's skin, there was quickly a layer of faint frost that formed. His eyebrows and hair was covered by silver frost, as if he was a person made from ice.

Then what followed after was that this layer of frost rapidly melted, and Ye Qingyu's skin turned into a lively bright red.

But after another ten breaths, this layer of frost once again appeared, enveloping Ye Qingyu's body, dyeing his eyebrows and hair white.

Then it melted.

Then the silver frost once again formed.

Such a process continued for tens of time.

After the last time the silver frost showed, and the skin became red with vitality, the Ye Qingyu that had no aura like a corpse, finally slowly opened his eyes.

His expression was taken aback, lowering his head to look down at his body and at the surrounding environment.

“I’m fine.....my spirit has returned to my body.....I am well again?”

Ye Qingyu was overjoyed.

“Woof, Woof Woof!” Little Nine crazily rushed over, intimately licking Ye Qingyu’s face. “Master, you just turned into a devil. You were burning up, and your hair and beard also turned white. The fire was rumbling, I thought you were going to explode....”

You are going to explode.

Ye Qingyu felt that this glutton did not know how to speak too well.

But after seeing from his strange perspective the Little Nine who madly rushed to protect him, he felt somewhat moved in his heart.

“Young man, your comprehension is very exceptional. It makes me shocked..” the smoke illusion next to him opened his mouth with a smile.

Ye Qingyu only just noticed the mirage next to him.

“You.....Elder, it’s you! You are....” After being shocked Ye Qingyu instantly was able to discern that the voice of this figure was namely that mysterious voice.

Chapter 170 – A person with no fate

Ye Qingyu was not an idiot. He knew the reason that he was able to avoid this disaster, had something to do with the so called divine dragon bloodline in his body. But it also absolutely had something to do with the aid of the smoke illusion figure in front of him. At least this mysterious existence had helped him to obtain the [True Will of the Sky dragon] of the ten great true wills of the martial path. He could already be counted as his benefactor.

Therefore his attitude towards him was so respectful.

“How much of the [True Will of the Sky dragon] did you managed to comprehend?” The face of the illusive figure had a faint smile.

Ye Qingyu closed his eyes, quietly sensing, then deeply breathed out a breath of air. “I am ashamed, I have only approximately understood a tenth....”

“A tenth? Not bad. I thought that you needed at least several years of time, before you can begin to grasp even a part of the essence.” The illusive figure nodded his head, saying: ”To be able to come to the depths of the [Ice throne], you must be an exceptional person, with great fortune. You are definitely not normal. Since ancient times, this has always been so.....are you the descendant of the dragon human race?”

Dragon human race?

There was such a race?

Ye Qingyu was blank for a moment, then shook his head: "I am the of the human race of Snow country, from a common background. I am not of the dragon human race."

"Snow Empire* human race?" The illusive figure was blank for a short moment, evidently not knowing about Snow country at all. "Since you are not of the dragon human race, why is there the bloodline of the divine dragon flowing in your body?"

Ye Qingyu shook his head.

Previously when he was enveloped by the Supreme ice flame, the mysterious person had seemed to say there was the bloodline of the divine dragon flowing in his body. But in truth, Ye Qingyu did not know just what was it that he was referring to. The so called divine dragon bloodline, he had never heard of before. He himself did not know at all, why there existed such a bloodline in his body.....It seemed somewhat ridiculous. He had considered his family background, his parents. They were all normal humans, why was there the bloodline of the divine dragon in his body?

"You don't know yourself?"

The illusive figure frowned, greatly surprised.

Ye Qingyu said respectfully: "My experience is still too shallow. I have never heard of the existence of the dragon human race. Furthermore....."

He recounted his background and history in detail.

Without knowing why, in front of this mysterious holographic figure, there was a sensation of trust invoked in his heart. He did not hide his background in the slightest as a result of this..

The illusive figure after hearing this, shook his head: “That’s not right, that’s not right.....you should not be of that background.....what is not right....”

He seemed to have fallen into deep thought and pondering.

Ye Qingyu did not know what the mysterious person meant by not right. He only silently stood there by one side.

The glutton Little Nine that was laying on his shoulder, constantly sniffed in the direction of that illusory silhouette, his little nose twitching. In his large and glistening eyes, there was a trace of a question. Why could his eyes clearly see this illusive figure, but his nose could not smell the slightest trace of his scent? As if there was nothing in front of him. Just what kind of ghost like thing was this, that it could fool his nose?

After a period of time had passed, the illusive figure shook his head. There was still a look of question on his face. Hesitating a little: “Little friend, if you don’t mind, could I see your fate?”

Fate?

Ye Qingyu was taken aback.

Some ancient texts had mentioned fate before. But this was far too ridiculous and nonsensical. In these several past eras, the thing called fate had long been proven to be a divergent path. Nearly no one cared about such a thing any longer.

But Ye Qingyu still nodded his head.

This mysterious person came from the era millions of years ago. Perhaps it would be different.

Seeing that Ye Qingyu had agreed, the eyes of the mysterious figures suddenly exploded with two rays of golden light, shining onto Ye Qingyu's body.

Everywhere this strange light of his eyes passed by, Ye Qingyu felt his body had suddenly become transparent. Layer upon layer of his muscles, flesh, bones, marrow, organs could be seen. This scene was incomparably bizarre.

“Why is it like this?” The more the mysterious illusive figure surveyed, the more he was shocked. “You.....you don't have a fate. You fundamentally should not be a person that should exist in this period, you.....I have never seen such a fate before, too strange, too strange.....could it be a Supreme existence has shrouded your fate?”

Ye Qingyu hearing this, could not make head nor tails of this.

The difference of strength and history between the two people were far, far too great.

After a long while, did the gaze of the mysterious figure retreat from Ye Qingyu. Bringing with him a slight regret, he shook his head: “I can’t see through your fate. If not for a Supreme existence helping you cover the track of your fate, then there is only one possibility left.....”

“What possibility?” Ye Qingyu opened his mouth and asked.

“Perhaps you are the reincarnation of some Supreme existence, therefore I cannot see through you.” The mysterious figure said.

“Reincarnation? In this world, does reincarnation really exist?” Ye Qingyu asked in shock. Reincarnation had always been spoken of, and was known from ancient times. But he had never heard of before, that someone had really been reborn. There had never been a similar precedent. Even those extreme experts who was famous throughout the past and had shaken eras, ultimately their accomplishments were helpless in front of the battering of the rain and wind. They were not able to able to remain alive until now.

“Perhaps there is, perhaps there isn’t.” The mysterious figure once again sighed. “Since the beginning of the God and Devil age, just how many peerless and mighty people have existed. just how many peerless and mysterious cultivation techniques has been passed on. Perhaps they could pierce through the mysterious heaven and earth and break away from the shackles. Reincarnation, perhaps could be. In this world, everything is possible.”

Ye Qingyu hearing this was greatly shaken.

Similar words, coming from someone else's mouth, perhaps would be ridiculous nonsense. But coming from the mouth of this mysterious illusive figure, then it represented a great likelihood.

"Although I was not able to see your fate, but I was able to see some other things on your body." The mysterious figure continued to looked at Ye Qingyu, asking: "Little friend, what sect and faction do you come from? Why are you cultivating in a cultivation technique millions of years ago?"

A cultivation technique belonging to a million years ago?

Ye Qingyu heart was shaken. Instantly he realised, the battle techniques that he trained in, came from the [Titled Fiendgod chart]. Could it be that the illusive figure had seen through this?

That's not right!

Ye Qingyu shook his head at this possibility.

The things that he obtained from the bronze book [Titled Fiendgod chart] were battle techniques. They were moves used in battle. They could not be counted as cultivation techniques, then this represented.....

As he thought to here, Ye Qingyu's heart began fiercely throbbing. He had always cultivated in the nameless breathing heart sutra that his father had passed on. Could it be that this was a heart sutra that existed

in the God and Devil age millions of years ago?

How was this possible?

His own father, was only a normal martial artist of Deer city. Why was it that he knew a heart sutra that belonged to an era millions of years ago?

Ye Qingyu suddenly felt his brain in complete chaos.

He suddenly realised, regarding to his own parents, was there something area that he did not know?

“I came from White Deer academy. The heart sutra that I cultivate in, has been passed down through my family.....” Ye Qingyu did not hesitate, recounting the background of the heart sutra that he cultivated in. He even retold in detail the methods and contents of the breathing cultivation technique. He wanted to confirm and uncover the secrets of this mysterious cultivation technique from this mysterious figure, and to discover the true history of this nameless heart sutra. If so, perhaps he would be able to obtain even more information regarding his father?

The mysterious figure hearing Ye Qingyu speaking his words, lowered his head in thought for a while.

“Natural and free, skilful but seeming to be clumsy, a mystery within a mystery, the intricacies cannot be put to words. This is a true cultivation technique for the the great way. The gate to many wonders is all held within. This seems to be normal from the outside, but even in the age of

the Three Sovereigns, this was a technique of the natural Great way. It could change fate and go against heaven.....such a heart sutra, perhaps it is able to change destiny. I am only able to vaguely grasp a little bit of the beginning. I need to cultivate for a long time, to be able to comprehend the intricacies within.....not simple, really not simple!"

"Could elder you determine, just what sect did this heart sutra come from?" Ye Qingyu asked in a rush.

"It does not belong to any sect or faction. Its aura seems to indicate it belongs near the God and Devil age, but it does not belong within the God and Devil age. I can be sure of one point, this is a cultivation technique created by someone after me." The mysterious figure remained silent for half a moment before saying again: "Furthermore, this heart sutra is only suitable for you to cultivate in. Only then is it effective. Other people cannot cultivate in it. Even if they forcefully do so, they will not receive any benefits and waste their time in vain."

"What? This....how is this possible?" Ye Qingyu was dumbfounded.

A cultivation technique that was only suitable for him?

This was really far too universally shocking.

In this roiling world, there were ten thousands of cultivation techniques. Even if there were cultivation techniques with harsh requirements where the vast majority could not cultivate in, but as long as they had the required body type, the small minority could still cultivate. He had never heard of a cultivation technique that only allowed one person to cultivate where no one else could cultivate in it.

“Because only a person with no fate could train in this cultivation technique. From ancient time to now, everyone has a fate. Apart from you.”The illusive figure said.

Ye Qingyu was taken aback.

He slowly began to be unable to explain everything that he had seen today.

Could it really be that his background, was really special, that even he himself was not aware of it?

But....

Ye Qingyu’s mind was completely blank.

At this moment, he suddenly remembered the words that his father said before he died, that he reminded Ye Qingyu of---

“If there is a day, that your strength is able to enter into the Bitter sea stage, then go to the sacrificial altar of the Imperial family of Snow country. Go there and find a object. If you are able to find that object, then you will understand everything. If you are unable to enter into the Bitter Sea stage in your lifetime, then become a normal person instead....”

These were the last words of his father before he died.

At this moment, these last words, became unprecedently clear in Ye Qingyu's mind.

If previously he had felt that these words were just intangible words of his father that he said because of his last unfulfilled wishes, then right now Ye Qingyu fiercely realised the meaning behind these words. It was very possible, that in the altar of the imperial family of Snow Empire, there was a huge secret hidden within that was waiting for he himself to uncover.

Ye Qingyu hated the fact he could not go immediately.

But after a slight consideration, the last words of his father was that he must wait until he was at the Bitter Sea stage before going. This prerequisite requirement must be extremely important.

As he thought of this, he deeply bowed to the illusive figure. “Thank you for elder for showing me the way. My gratitude is endless.”

“Perhaps I have already said something that I should not have said. Millions of years have passed, could it be that the schemes of those fellows could be arranged even until today.....” The mysterious figure sighed, then as if he had also thought of something. “I should leave. Sleeping for millions of years, my era has already ended. But I still need to go outside, to see if I am able to find some matters of the past. Little friend, the path of Jianghu is long. We will meet again if we are fated!”

Chapter 171 – Returning to Youyan Pass

“Elder, I still have matters I want to consult with you....” Ye Qingyu said in a panic.

But the mysterious figure in front of him had already transformed into a wisp of green smoke. As if ascending towards immortality, he disappeared within the air.

It was as if nothing had ever appeared.

“This piece of [Beiming archaic jade] you are not to bring away. I will leave a strand of consciousness within, to suppress the [Dragon fang submerged in blood], to prevent the killing aura from seeping to the outside world, and causing harm to the lifeforms of this area.....Little friend, your future cannot be measured. Look after yourself. If a day of disaster arrives, the hope of your empire perhaps will land on you.....Before leaving, remember you must go back using the path you came. Although the ice thone has decayed, but it still has the power to instantly kill. If not for the fact that you have the divine dragon bloodline, you would have long died halfway.....Little friend, we’ll meet again. Haha, haha!”

The last words of the mysterious person could be heard.

His laughter resounded throughout the air.

By the time Ye Qingyu had more questions to asked, that illusory figure had already completely left.

Little Nine sniffed everywhere, suspicion on his face.

Ye Qingyu originally still wanted to ask, that just who was the person in the coffin below the solitary snow peak. But right it was already too late.

The illusive mysterious figure did not mention the mysterious white clothed female immortal sealed within the ice coffin. Perhaps there was no relation between the two.

Once again returning in front of the ice crystal altar, his gaze fell on the jade the colour of white mutton fat. This was very possibly the [Beiming archaic jade] the mysterious person had mention, but as for the so called suppressing the [Dragon fang submerged in blood], just what did he mean?

On the ice crystal altar, apart from this white jade, there was not any sign of existence of the so called dragon's fang.

This made Ye Qingyu feel something was strange.

"It's time to leave. This time following the glutton Little Nine into the depths of the cemetery of the Snow dragon's is somewhat brash and ill-considered. I was nearly killed by the [Supreme Ice flame]. If not for the fact that the mysterious figure had suddenly awakened, most likely right now I would be turned into powder....."

Apart from feeling fortunate, Ye Qingyu also felt somewhat shaken.

Thankfully the benefits he received was extremely great.

“[Supreme Ice flame], come!”

As his heart willed, a burning silver flame appeared floating above his palm, throbbing and moving like a sprite.

This type of flame, was not within the ten strange flames. It's classification was even higher.

Although it was said to be a flame, but its foundation was a ice mist that had reached extreme cold. It seemed to be similar in form to flame. No matter what the material, the instant it touched this ice flame, it would instantly turn into powder from the extreme cold, like that formation curved blade. The effect of its complete destructive power seemed as if it had been burned by flame. But in reality, it was not fire at all.

Possessing the power of such an ice flame, it was tantamount to Ye Qingyu grasping a forbidden power.

Once the Supreme ice flame had been cultivated to its extreme, in legend it was said that it could annihilate gods and destroy devils. Slaying dragons were no longer just words. It was one of the most terrifying powers in this world. Although Ye Qingyu had only just begun to control it and he could not use it in a familiar fashion, but if he grasped the opportune moment, most likely even experts at the Bitter Sea stage had a possibility of falling in Ye Qingyu's hand.

Ye Qingyu laughed uproariously. With a jump, he directly jumped down from the solitary ice peak mountain.

“Woof?” Little Nine tightly clenched onto Ye Qingyu’s shoulder, madly barking, his pupils immediately turning wide: “Master? You’ve gone crazy? What matter can you not think through, you can quickly say it to Little Nine?”

This glutton thought Ye Qingyu wanted to commit suicide..。

Within the air, there was originally a frightening pressure present. Ye Qingyu’s descending figure became faster and faster, friction occurring in the air. Around his body, there were a series of sparks, as if his entire person was really a meteor descending from the Ninth heavens. His entire person was completely shrouded by the light of this fierce flame, his body transforming into a streak of fire that directly headed towards the ground.

These was true flames!

Little Nine madly sharply screeched, his little paws tightly holding onto Ye Qingyu’s hair.

Ye Qingyu laughed uproariously, and a strand of energy from the [Supreme Ice flame] seeped out, causing this throbbing flame around him not able to near his body at all.

There were less than ten metres from the ground.

There was a clear and angry long dragon roar sounding from within Ye Qingyu's body. Twenty snow dragon yuan qi encircled around his body, as if each and every one was alive. The dragon's head, dragon's claw and dragon scales was extremely distinct and clear, as if it was fundamentally alive. This was no longer illusions of before he had previously absorbed the aura of the Snow dragons. These were true ancient silver dragons, possessing singular and majestic power. Ye Qingyu was interlinked with them, as if layers and layers of divine dragons were coiled around his body in defense. Instantly they stalled Ye Qingyu's body, the gravitational force of the fall gradually lessening, and he quickly descended to the ground.

True Will of the Sky dragon!

There was the aura of the Snow dragons in Ye Qingyu body, and he had received the enlightenment of the true will of the Sky dragon. Under the activation of his yuan qi, his yuan qi transformed into ancient snow dragons, its power powerful and matchless.

Although he was still at the twenty yuan qi Spirit springs stage, but he could not longer feel the slightest amount of pressure from the surrounding space. He could come and go as he pleased.

“Woof woo, you scared me to death. Master, next time before jumping off a mountain, could you first give me some notice.” Little Nine covered his heart, panting with his tongue held out. He had the complete countenance of someone scared to illness, his little eyes staring at Ye Qingyu resentfully.

Ye Qingyu only laughed uproariously.

“We should leave here. As for this Snow dragon egg.....” Ye Qingyu brought out the white oval shaped egg and carefully considered for a while.

Finally, he made his decision.

” This time we have mistakenly trespassed into the cemetery of a Snow dragon, we are already greatly fortunate and have gained a huge harvest. We can’t be too greedy.....So called out of fifty, only forty nine are used in divination. Heaven and earth is originally not complete¹ . Every matter cannot be perfect, everything perfect cannot be matter. The way because of perfection cannot resemble². The so called fortuitous event, will expend my personal fortune. One person’s fortune is limited, if I expend all my fortune, I will definitely suffer. As the saying goes, don’t take things too far, I cannot be too occupied with profit and loss. Leave the Snow dragon egg behind here....”

As he thought of this, Ye Qingyu placed the snow dragon egg back under the ice coffin and into the ice crystal bird’s nest.

The silly little dog Little Nine blinked his large eyes. He looked at Ye Qingyu’s action in confusion, not able to understand the reason.

“Let’s go.”

Ye Qingyu held Little Nine, activating the white horse wings and flew towards the outer edges of the Snow dragon cemetery.

After ten breaths, he suddenly had a sensation in his heart. Turning his head to look at the far away solitary ice peak, suddenly a streak of lightning flashed by through his brain. He suddenly realised something.

“This solitary ice peak.....”

Within Ye Qingyu’s mind, he was extremely shaken.

He suddenly understood what the [Dragon fang submerged in blood] was in the words of the mysterious person.

If one carefully observed from far away, one would discover that this solitary ice peak was not an ice peak at all. It was a broken apart blood red dragon’s fang, stabbing into the centre of the Snow dragon cemetery. It was only that the surface was covered by ice and snow, and once was not able to see it directly.....Heaven’s this was a dragon’s fang that was ten’s of thousands metres long!

NO wonder from the beginning he could feel a faint shred of ominous aura emitting from the ice peak.

This was the ominous aura coming off from this dragon’s fang.

And as for why it was called the dragon fang submerged in blood?

Just what kind of dragon’s mouth, would possess such a gigantic fang?

As he imagined according to the scale, Ye Qingyu's heart could not help but throb in palpitation. Such a leviathan like dragon if the scale of the tooth was to be believed. It's mass was far too humongous.

According to the mysterious person, he needed to leave a strand of consciousness to suppress this dragon's fang. Could it be that it could come alive yet again?

Ye Qingyu faintly felt, that he today had interacted with a gigantic secret that originated from the great ancient age. A piece of history that had been sealed away by dust, had demonstrated the tip of it's iceberg to him....there were far, far too many things hidden within this Snow dragon cemetery.

"I need to forever hide the events that occurred here today. The things that happened here, I must not let anyone else know."

Ye Qingyu made his determination. Bringing Little Nine, they left rapidly away from the Snow dragon cemetery.

.....

.....

The southern boundary of the Explosive Snow glacier.

Very early in the morning, a violent snow storm swept through the air..

Boom!

A huge noise.

The hundred metre surface layer of ice suddenly cracked and ruptured, icy rocks flying everywhere.

A figure soared in the air, breaking free from the confines of the ground.

“Mm, I’ve finally came out....”

The figure was namely Ye Qingyu.

As he saw the faintly showing dawn, the radiance of the sunlight made him drunk with happiness.

He had been confined in the Snow dragon den for over a month. Right now deeply inhaling the fresh air of the earth surface, Ye Qingyu could not help but feel greatly invigorated. There was a type of sensation like he had been reborn.

The silly dog Little Nine also deeply breathed in the cold air, a extremely greedy and drunken countenance!

To prevent himself from encountering the experts of the demon race, Ye Qingyu continued to head south within the surface layers. Using the

power of the [Supreme ice flame], he burned through the ice layers, like an ice dragon constructing a den. After travelling tens of kilometres, the position he was in right now was already at the boundary of the Explosive snow glacier. This place was the area controlled by both the demon race and the human race. He no longer needed to worry about encountering existences like Yan Buhui.

“Lets go, return home!”

Ye Qingyu activated his white horse wings, holding Little Nine. Transforming into a ray of light, he headed in the direction of Youyan Pass.

His strength had explosively increased, and the speed he flew at was rapid. In the time of breaths, he had already travelled tens of kilometres.

In the blink of an eye, one could already see Youyan Pass far off in the distance.

A strand of red sunlight, slowly rose from the heaven's boundary. Illuminating the mountains and rivers tens of thousands of miles around Youyan pass, it was utterly breathtaking.

Xiu!

Suddenly, a scarlet red ray of light, shot towards him from within a cloud.

Ye Qingyu lifted his hand, his two fingers clenching the projectile.

It was a scarlet red formation arrow used to pierce through armour.

A small scale formation ship suddenly broke from the cloud layers, with soldiers of Youyan Pass standing upon it. Leading them, was a military warfare officer. With a bow in his hand, he roared from far away: “I wonder which of our friends have arrived. You have already entered into the boundary of Youyan Pass. Please stop your steps, and indicate your identity!”

He had encountered people of Youyan Pass.

Ye Qingyu let down his guard, saying: “Youyan pass’s sword patrolling envoy, returning to the pass. This is my military seal.

As he said this, Ye Qingyu activated his military seal and sent it over.

The opposing party extended his hand to receive it. After examining it for a while, he did not give an immediate reply. A fire signal exploded out from the formation airship, dyeing half the sky red. Evidently it was rapidly passing along information.

Ye Qingyu could only patiently wait.

But in less than ten breaths of time, there were tens of formation airship that appeared from the surroundings, encircling towards Ye Qingyu from all directions. Vaguely, it seemed to surround Ye Qingyu at the very centre. Blades and spears were unsheathed, swords prepared. The formation cannon on the airship were also charged, the lights

flickering with surging energy. The airships formed an array with Ye Qingyu at the centre, displaying faint signs of hostility.

“Eh? Just what was this?”

Ye Qingyu was somewhat nonplussed.

1. Out of the Great Treatise I, 繫辭上 – Xi Ci I [↳](#)
2. Yeah, I’m not going to lie.....it’s some deep taoism stuff that I don’t know what it means so take this translation with a grain of salt. [↳](#)

Chapter 172 – Title of Marquis

Why was this crowd of people treating him like the enemy?

Ye Qingyu was somewhat bewildered.

He could see the military warfare officer that had been the person holding the bow, clasping his hands at Ye Qingyu from far away: “Patrolling envoy Ye, your military seal has already been erased. Because you have not came back to Youyan pass for over a month, the military department thought you have already died in duty, so.....”

Ye Qingyu understood.

So Mister Liu and the others, seeing that he had not returned, thought he had already died.

From the current situation, it seemed like the military of Youyan Pass had already made a public announcement.

Who would have thought that he would return alive. Naturally this needed a reconfirmation of his identity.

Ye Qingyu silently floated in the air, waiting for eventual development of the situation.

Very quickly, a formation airship broke through the air, flying from far

away. The person at the lead had a long blade at his waist. It was an expert with a burly and muscular figure. If it was not Liu Zongyuan , then who was it?

“Brother Ye, you’ve really returned?” Liu Zongyuan shouted from far away.

The people who were familiar with this officer that was normally like a boulder could not help but be surprised after witnessing this scene. How was it that this fellow who spoke so little, would suddenly become so animated? They had never heard before of any sort of relationship between the boulder Liu Zongyuan and the sword patrolling envoy Ye Qingyu.

“Officer Liu, we meet again.” Ye Qingyu had a faint smile.

“So it was really you. Haha, this is good, this is too good. I through you had already.....to be able to come back alive, this is too good.” Liu Zongyuan could hardly contain his excited mood, repeating the words ‘too good’ three times. Excitedly he patted Ye Qingyu on the shoulders, saying: “If Mister Liu knows of this matter, he will definitely be overcome with joy. So will Xinger.....Also, that rash fellow Wen Wan. That fellow is still furious with me until now.....”

Liu Zongyuan was really overjoyed.

In these days, he did not know how to face Wen Wan.

Every time he saw the gaze of Wen Wan that wanted to kill someone,

Liu Zongyuan felt both guilty and regretful. He resented the fact that it was not he himself who had stayed behind.

With Liu Zongyuan appearing, the process to confirm Ye Qingyu's identity was completed very quickly. The formation airships from all around began to be dispersed, disappearing in the clouds far off. The military officer who had held the bow at the start, clasped his hands in apology and ordered the soldiers under his command to activate the formation airship and depart. Liu Zongyuan brought Ye Qingyu along, and flew towards the inner area of Youyan Pass.

"Let's first go see Mister Liu and retract the announcement of your death. Haha, did you know, everyone thought you had already died in the hands of Yan Buhui. For you, Mister Liu personally went in search of Lord Lu Zhaoge and requested for the conferment of a title and reward for you. In these days, the documents of the imperial military department has been passed down already. They have bestowed upon you a fourth class righteous heroic Marquis* as your title....." Liu Zongyuan endlessly jabbered on.

Even the soldiers under his command were surprised.

The fact that patrolling envoy Ye had returned had caused their leading officer's mood to really turn for the better. In the past half a year he did not say much, but in this hour, he had completely filled this period with unending speech.

"What? Fourth class righteous heroic military marquis? I've been given a title of duke?" This was completely out of his expectations.

The position of marquis, was it not obtained far too easily?

The titles of the empire could largely be divided into people who had inherited titles of feudalism and ministers who had provided outstanding service. The former were people who possessed the bloodline of the imperial family, or perhaps they were nobles who had inherited a title of feudalism. The latter were ministers who were bestowed upon titles through their outstanding contributions. Both of these cases were split into classes of ‘King’, ‘Grand’, ‘Great’, ‘Duke’ and ‘Marquis’, going from high to low. And every classification was split into first class, second class, three class and fourth class. The classifications were extremely strict, and the distinction between positions were utterly clear. The status of the nobles of the empire were divided very clearly.

Inherited feudal titles were very easily obtained, but the conditions for a title gained through outstanding service were extremely strict.

Since the Empire had been founded a hundred years ago, the number of people who had obtained a title would absolutely not exceed five hundred. And as for those people who managed to obtain titles because of their bloodline and inheritance, there were near ten thousand people.

A fourth class marquis, although it was the lowest class of the classifications amongst the Empire’s nobility, but Ye Qingyu had only enrolled in the army for less than half a year. For a young person without any sort of background, this could be counted as ascending to heaven in one step. From a commoner to a noble, Ye Qingyu used three months of time to finish walking the path other people would walk for their entire life.

After hearing of his title, Ye Qingyu was not overjoyed, but instead

bewildered.

This matter, was far too out of the ordinary.

Liu Zongyuan immediately began laughing uproariously. “That’s right, in the document Mister Liu passed on, he did his utmost to describe the situation. he greatly complimented you on the fact that you risked yourself to protect those maps, sacrificing yourself and allowing us to return. Such bravery and loyalness, is something that every soldier should learn from. Even Lord Lu kept praising brother Ye you endlessly. Afterwards through discussions with the military of the Empire, they decided to bestow a title to you. We only knew once the documents of conferment were passed down. The leaders of the military was really generous this time round. To directly bestowing you a title of Marquis, haha, brother Ye, congratulations!”

Ye Qingyu only bitterly smiled.

This time the bestowing of the title, was a bestowal given for the bereaved..

In other words, they gave him a title because they thought he was a dead person. Such a title, would it still be effective if he came back alive?

This time, most likely the military had caused a great joke to be born.

In the blink of an eye, the airship directly entered into the pass, entering into the city of Youyan Pass.

The two switched their vehicles, heading straight for the Pass Lord's residence.

When they reached the gates of the outer courtyard of the Pass Lord's residence, Xinger had already been waiting at the entrance for quite a while.

Evidently, he had long received news.

When he saw Ye Qingyu, this little student could not wait to rush over and give Ye Qingyu a large hug. Then he punched Ye Qingyu, excitedly saying: "Good fellow, you've finally returned. I've already said, good people do not live long, but villains cause trouble for thousands of years. For a person like you, how can you die so easily....."

Ye Qingyu: "...."

The words were supposed to be positive, but the way he said it was not that pleasing to the ears.

Are you complimenting me or are you insulting me.

"There's a strange odour on your body." Ye Qingyu sniffed. "It seems to be the fragrance of petals, are you recently learning flower arrangement or the like?"

"Ai, your nose is sensitive. Are you a dog!" Xinger chattered in front of them, leading the way. He turned his head back, insulting Ye Qingyu.

“Woof woof!” Little Nine barked in dissatisfaction, indicating that they should not casually insult dogs.

Xinger instantly began laughing loudly.

Liu Zongyuan also shut his mouth.

Ye Qingyu's sudden appearance, caused the shadows in their hearts in this period of time to be completely swept away. Their mood were unprecedentedly high.

Very quickly, they came to the front of the military council pavilion.

Liu Zongyuan slapped Ye qingyu on the shoulder: “Fine, brother Ye, I'll take you to here. What follows after, Mister Liu will discuss with you.....When you have time, come to the Vanguard to find me to drink. A brother like you, I Liu Zongyuan, will definitely make.”

“As you say.” Ye Qingyu replied with a laugh.

For such a righteous and silent military officer like Liu Zongyuan, Ye Qingyu had a very good impression of.

Liu Zongyuan left with a large smile.

Xinger brought Ye Qingyu within the military council pavilion.

Second floor.

Pushing the door and entering into the room.

The Mister Liu in front of the table, was currently lifting his brush and painting. He wore a white robe, elegant and graceful.

“You’ve come, Sit, Marquis Ye.”

He pointed to the roughly woven prayer mat in front of him.

The [Painting Saint] was the only person who saw Ye Qingyu, and still remained as calm as he was on their first meeting.

Ye Qingyu could not laugh or cry at this title, ‘Marquis Ye’. After sitting down, he quickly asked: “Mister Liu, just what is this? The bestowal of this title by the military, is it not a bit too rash?”

.....

.....

An hour later.

Ye Qingyu left the Pass Lord’s residence.

Walking in the familiar streets, he watched the people coming and going. The atmosphere of the world, made him feel especially close to such a place after being away for over a month.

Eating something from the stands by the street, he headed towards White Horse tower.

Not returning for a month, just how was Bai Yuanxing and Mother Wu doing.

Ye Qingyu right now did not want to think about anything, he only wanted to go home to wash and sleep.

Fifteen minutes later.

White Horse tower could be seen vaguely off in the distance.

The crowd in front become more and more clustered.

“En? There seems to be something that has happened? Why is there so many people next to the White Horse tower?” Ye Qingyu suddenly discovered, in the surroundings of White Horse tower, there really was quite a significant number of people gathered. The outside of the tower was completely jam packed. Vaguely, there was the sound of crying emitting, and also screams and shouts.

Just what was happening?

Ye Qingyu rushed forward, pushing through the crowd.

He could hear a cry, emitting from the centre---

“Master Bai, you must right this injustice. My man really did not steal the soldiers’ pay. These silver are the wages Master Bai gave us. Master Bai, you can definitely prove this to them.....” This voice was extremely terrified, somewhat crying. But Ye Qingyu could very quickly determine, if she was not the servant that he had hired, Mother Wu who else could it be?

What exactly was going on?

He pushed towards the front of the crowd, not showing himself, remaining silent and observing.

He could see at the entrance of White Horse tower, Mother Wu was on the ground. Tears filled her face in bitter pain, her hands tightly clutching the leg of the sword slave Bai Yuanxing. She was currently bitterly begging.

On the other side, the soldiers of the supply department, had completely surrounded Mother Wu, Bai Yuanxing and also a man around the age of forty five. His body was covered with traces of blood, and he had already been beaten senseless. A metal hook had pierced through his shoulder, and he had fallen to the ground. Scarlet red streamed from the wound, dyeing the ground red. The situation was incomparably tragic. Most likely he only had half his life left.....

From the cries of Mother Wu, this half dead man, should be her husband.

There was rage on Bai Yuanxing's face. "How could you go around arresting people without determining right or wrong? This silver I really did give to Mother Wu, you've arrested the wrong people....."

"Arrested the wrong people?" The leading soldier had a cold smile. "These silver has the imprint of the military supply department. Evidently it is the soldier's pay that we have allocated to the Vanguard. To have appeared in the hands of such lowly people." He used his whip to point at the man being dragged on the ground. Casually he flicked his whip, but the senseless man did not even let out a grunt. Another whip scar appeared on his body. Mother Wu let out a howl of pain, falling on the body of this man wanting to block the strike of the whip. Immediately she was kicked rolling away by an armoured soldier. The armoured soldier laughingly said: "For the soldier's pay that has not been yet been distributed to land in her hands. If she did not steal it, just where did it come from?"

"You.....you haven't even made things clear, how could you be so merciless?" Bai Yuanxing was both shocked and angry. "These are silver I've obtained from the military supply department today, and I instantly paid the wages to Mother Wu . There are records that you can check, you guys...."

"Records we can check?" The armoured soldier grunted, and coldly sneered. "The military supply department has not distributed any silver today. I have to ask you, just where did you obtain the silver? My superior was namely about to go investigate to where the lost soldiers' pay were, who would have thought you would stand out of your own initiative. So a sword slave like you, was the lead conspirator. Very well, since you have

admitted by yourself, that these silver is given by you to this mad shrew, then obediently follow me to explain yourself!“

Bai Yuanxing was taken aback, then instantly realised.

A scheme.

He had fallen into their trap.

“You....Bai Yuanxing;s body quivered, pointing at the soldier. “You intentionally schemed against us, you.....”

Chapter 173 – Give me an accounting

“Scheme?” The leading soldier began laughing uproariously, his eyes filled with mockery and disdain. His entire appearance indicated the attitude of ‘what does it matter if you know’ but his mouth denied this accusation: “You really are filled with lies. Is it worthwhile for the supply department to use a scheme on a tiny little sword slave? Just who do you think you are.....People, arrest these thieves who dare steal the soldiers’ pay!”

Four soldiers held steel shackles in their hands and advanced like wolves or tigers towards Bai Yuanxing.

“You... does the laws of the army still exist?” Bai Yuanxing was both angry and enraged, doing his utmost to struggle. “I am a person of White Horse tower, you dare act against me? I know, it’s because my master Ye had disciplined that officer surnamed Zhao. You are using official channels to settle a private revenge. To have used such a plot to get back at us, you guys really are ignoring all the rules.....“

“Hmph, a person that doesn’t know death. To dare say such nonsense. People, come beat his mouth till it’s messed up.” The leading solder had a cold glint in his eyes.

The mother Wu laying on the floor, seeing this, knew that Bai Yuanxing could not be of any use. Instantly she was in a panic and afraid. Lunging forward begging, “No, no, no, don’t! This has nothing to do with Master Bai....The silver....the silver was really stolen by us.....We admit that we’re guilty.....” She had brought these soldiers of the supply department over, hoping that Bai Yuanxing could stand

witness for them, and save her husband.

But seeing the scene so far, this normal housewife, even if she was stupid, would also understand certain things.

Thinking to the attention and care that Bai Yuanxing normally treated with her, Mother Wu crisply bit her teeth and acted bravely. At least this would prevent her from dragging the people of White Horse tower down.

The Ye Qingyu in the crowd seeing this scene, could not help but feel a faint shred of warmth in his heart.

The servant Mother Wu, was a person that he had hired to take care of Bai Yuanxing. He had casually hired her in the marketplace without much thought. After Bai Yuanxing had recovered, he originally intended to ask her to leave. But in those days Mother Wu's performance was very good, and she was also able to cook delicious dishes. Hence Ye Qingyu's heart had softened, allowing her to stay behind. He did not think that such a normal housewife would have such admirable bravery.

“You are breaking the laws of the army.....You bunch of bandits, I will report you at the Pass Lord’s residence....”

Bai Yuanxing did his utmost to struggle, shouting loudly. He wanted to cause a ruckus and cause the patrols of the city to come to investigate.

The leading soldier had continuous cold smiles on his face: “Reporting this to the Pass Lord’s residence? Just who do you think you are? Haha, I think you should just follow me and see my superior....”

Before he had finished.

Another voice sounded.

“I don’t think there’s a need. Why don’t you bring your superior here to see me.”

Ye Qingyu slowly walked out from amidst the crowd.

The crowd could only sense a blur across their eyes. The people holding Bai Yuanxing fell backwards with a low grunt. Ye Qingyu was already beside Bai Yuanxing in the next instant.

Patting Bai Yuanxing on the shoulder, he shook his head with a smile: “This can’t do. If you don’t practice martial arts and you don’t have the ability to protect yourself, you will really lose my face. In the time I was not here, the dogs that have no eyes, really think that people of White Horse tower are pushovers.”

Bai Yuanxing was dumbfounded.

Then instantly he understood. Doing his utmost to rub his eyes, his eyes instantly moistened.

With a plopping sound, he knelt on the ground. In these days the White Horse sword slave had always been in a state of fear and worry. Right now, such emotions dispersed like smoke. He had an excitement

that was like the radiance of the moon finally finally coming out from behind black clouds. His voice was hoarse as he said: “Master, you....you've finally returned, they said you had.....I didn't believe them. I knew, you would definitely return.”

Ye Qingyu lifted his hand, and an invisible energy assisted Bai Yuanxing up. “Don't kneel so casually. The people of White Horse tower can fight, can die, but they cannot kneel.”

“Yes, Master, I know.” Bai Yuanxing wiped his tears, shouting loudly.

“Go look after Mother Wu.” Ye Qingyu said.

Bai Yuanxing went to the side, assisting the Mother Wu that was covered in blood up.

After settling the two, Ye qingyu clapped his hands, coming to the front of the armoured soldier. With a smile: “What is it, after hearing I had died, did someone impatiently wanted to do something? The people of the supply department, their memory is really poor. A bunch of plotting worms, they really are not fit to serve in a place like Youyan Pass....it seems you have not managed to remember the previous incident at all.”

The leading soldier's face was completely red. He did not dare to say anything, a expression of complete fear.

When Ye Qingyu had completely caused a chaos in the hall of the supply department, he had also been present. He saw with his own eyes Zhao Ruyun being hung like a dead dog on the [Discipline pillar]. The

cool breeze mountain faction as well as the other officers, did not dare to say anything in retaliation. Even the head of the supply department Zhang San, could not do anything against this patrolling sword envoy. Therefore this leading soldier deeply knew how fearful Ye Qingyu was. He was so scared that his heart was pounding.

At this time, the surrounding bystanders only just understood what had happened.

Some people were able to recognise Ye Qingyu's identity.有

“Heavens, that fellow has returned.....”

“Who is that young man?”

“The master of White Horse tower, patrolling sword envoy Ye Qingyu!”

“He really is Ye Qingyu, he is too young!”

“Is the hero of the battlefield Ye Qingyu? The army in these days, had always publicised his heroic actions?”

“He really is the idol of all young people, he was still alive? This is too good.....”

“That's not right. The army has already sent a notice around regarding the fact that he has already died in battle. How was it that he came back, could it be that he is a ghost?”

“Nonsense, have you ever seen a ghost in broad daylight.....A mistake must have been made somewhere!”

The surrounding people discussed constantly.

Within the crowd, there were some people that understood the intricacies behind this incident. They had long seen through the inconsistencies and secretly held sympathy for Bai Yuanxing and the others. But there was nothing they could do. Right now seeing Ye Qingyu's reappearance, they could not help but become overjoyed.

In these days, the army had always publicly advertised the fantastical actions of Ye Qingyu. The scale of this propaganda was not small in the slightest. Many young people in the city, soldiers viewed Ye Qignyu in admiration. Seeing the rumoured martyred hero appearing alive in front of the them, they immediately became excited.

The only people who were not excited, were the armoured soldiers of the supply department.

They would not even dream of encountering such a situation. They knew, they were in great trouble.

Within.

“According to logic, you are only a subordinate who are listening to orders. I should not make things too hard for you.” Ye Qingyu looked at the leading soldier. “However, even though you are just following orders,

your actions should not be so cruel. To have hurt the people of White Horse tower.” Ye Qingyu pointed at the bruised and swollen Mother Wu, then pointed to Mother Wu’s husband. Continuing to speak: “Everyone should pay for their own actions. Give me a satisfactory accounting, and I can let go of you today.”

The leading soldier’s body quivered.

His face was sometimes green sometimes red, his spirit ever-changing. Ultimately, he mustered his determination. With a sound he unsheathed the short sword at his waist. Biting his teeth, he stabbed it into his own thigh.

The surrounding crowd let out shocked gasps.

The leading soldier took out the short sword, and a jet of blood spurted out. His face was pale yellow, “Such an accounting, is patrolling envoy Ye satisfied?”

Ye Qingyu seriously gave him a glance, then nodded his head. “It is satisfactory. Go back and tell your superior, that what he should do next, he should be extremely clear. Don’t make me go to the supply department again....Go.”

The bunch of soldiers turned and fled in a rush.

The surrounding crowd, instantly began clapping.

Evidently Ye Qingyu’s neither overbearing and servile attitude, where

he was justified and reasonable had won the recognition of some people.

Especially in this entire situation, his authoritative aura had won the respect of many people. Youyan Pass was a heavy military outpost, and their attitude was extremely martial. There were many talented people with exceptional strength, but someone like Ye Qingyu who was so young was uncommon. To be so firm and to have such authority even when he did not fight, was really rare in recent years.

Ye Qingyu greeted the surrounding people with a smile: “There’s nothing to see anymore, everyone can go.”

The crowd gradually dispersed.

Then Ye Qingyu turned around, heading to the doors of White Horse tower.

Mother Wu had her face filled with tears as she hugged her husband. With a light voice, she breathed out the name of her husband. Bai Yuanxing stood by the side helpless, not knowing what he should do.

Ye Qingyu bent down and a pure strand of yuan qi entered into the body of this man, protecting the meridians around his heart. Using a special method, he sealed away the pressure points of his shoulder, then slowly took out the metal hook in his shoulder little by little.

“Master, my husband he....” Mother Wu said anxiously.

Ye Qingyu had a faint smile: “Don’t worry. It’s only that his external

injuries are somewhat heavy. After you return, find a doctor to take care of the wound and rest for a while. The problem should not be large.”

Mother Wu knelt on the ground with a bang, bowing constantly: “Thank you master, thank you master.....”

“You are a person of White Horse tower. It is natural that I should protect you. Quickly get up.” Ye Qingyu said sincerely.

Bai Yuanxing quickly assisted Mother Wu up. The two people went to find a stretcher, and brought the man within White Horse tower. After settling down, Bai Yuanxing under Ye Qingyu’s instructions, went outside in search of a doctor. Mother Wu filled with gratefulness, went out with her shopping basket, saying that she needed to make something good for Ye Qingyu to eat.....

Such a disturbance, temporarily ended for the moment.

Ye Qingyu returned to the quiet room at the fourth floor of White Horse tower. Sitting on the prayer mat, he stared out through the window towards the outside.

He had finally returned.

The silly dog Little Nine happily crawled back to Ye Qingyu’s bed. Sensing the softness and familiar smell, he was very quickly snoring away.

Ye Qingyu’s heart, was peaceful for once.

He once again thought back to the words that were said between him and the [Painting saint] in the military council pavilion.

“The Empire has obtained the maps of the Explosive Snow glacier, and also heavily injured Yan Buhui. This is an extremely crucial opportunity. Because of the betrayal of Yan Buhui in those years, the [Army of Youyan Pass] has always bided their time for all these years. Our military power is already surging to its peak, its time we retaliate. I believe very quickly, a large scale war will begin. No matter whether it is the imperial family of the Empire, army of Youyan Pass or Lord Lu, they all want to break past the Explosive Snow glacier in one strike, heading straight towards the Northern ground demon court. Exterminating the snow ground demon race, and getting rid of the worry in the hearts of Snow empire....”

“Battle is about to arrive. All the other preparations for battle, naturally has sped up it’s progress.”

“This time, you have been given a title, directly becoming a Marquis. Although I certainly supported this, a very large reason for your title, was the need for propaganda prior battle. The army of the Empire wanted to construct an image of a hero for everyone to aspire to. Therefore the army has greatly advertised this, using it to raise morale, and to incite the will to fight of the soldiers. You came from a common background, and is also a inheritor of a heroic military badly. Sacrificing yourself, you made a great contribution. At such a crucial time, you are unquestionably the ideal candidate for their propaganda. Furthermore, because you were announced to be dead, bestowing the title of Marquis to a dead person would not touch upon the nerves of the noble factions. Therefore they did not oppose this.....As such, at such a time, you became the youngest Marquis in the history of the Empire.”

“But this time, they bestowed a title on you when you were dead. To have come back alive, you have created a hard problem to the army. Is this bestowal still still in effect.....Haha, I think that once the news that you have come back alive has been passed o,n the heads of the army must have a headache.....”

Chapter 174 – Speak, just what is this

Ye Qingyu was able to obtain lots of information in his conversation with the [Painting saint] Liu Yuqing.

A point that made him pay particular attention to, was that the entire Empire and the great army of Youyan Pass, was currently preparing to retaliate against the demon race. They wanted to completely reverse the situation of the last ten years, and launch a frontal assault against the Snow ground demon court.

Without question, this was a matter that would affect the entire fate of the Empire. It was a battle that was related to the fate of everyone from top to bottom in Snow Empire. Once they were able to completely destroy the Snow ground demon court according to the plans of the army of the Empire, then Snow Empire would no longer have any opponents in the entire Heaven Wasteland domain. They could rule entirely over Heaven Wasteland domain.

Ye Qingyu faintly felt, a vast and tremulous era, was about to open in front of him.

He did not like war.

But such matters, was not for him to decide.

Right now, what he needed do was raise his strength greatly. Before the descent of battle, he had to increase his ability to protect himself. This was the most important thing.

As for the bestowal of Marquis by the military, Ye Qingyu did not care about this at all.

In reality, he did not have too much interest in the title of Marquis that he obtained through his contributions.

The reason he had enlisted in the army at Youyan Pass, was partly due to the fact that he did not want to see the plots and schemes between the nobles and commoners at White Deer academy. The other part was that he wanted to train and refine himself within the military.

From Ye Qingyu's perspective, a person's personal strength was the only factor that could be used to decide their own fate and status.

Just now, in the words between him and Liu Yuqing, Ye Qingyu had roughly described how he had managed escaped. Of course, he did not say anything regarding the Snow dragon cemetery and the mysterious illusive figure, Supreme Ice flame, Dragon's fang submerged in blood, etc. These were issues that would not affect the interest of the great army of Youyan Pass. Furthermore, Ye Qingyu faintly felt, that right now for the time being, this should only be known by himself.

As for whether Mister Liu believed, and how much he believed, this was not something Ye Qingyu cared about.

No matter what, he had a clear conscience.

As he slowly sorted his muddled thoughts, Ye Qingyu's heart gradually

began to settle down.

He began to activate the nameless heart sutra, cultivating his yuan qi.

After breaking to the twenty Spirit springs stage, through Ye Qingyu's forceful suppression, the ancient bronze book [Titled Fiendgod chart] did not further refine his yuan qi. Right now, this was the moment for this to happen.

Ye Qingyu's consciousness used inner vision.

With his dantian world, the twenty Spirit springs were distributed in the vast desert world, like twenty bright pearls embedded within the desert. It formed little lakes thousands of miles long. There were constantly silver mist formed from the springs that steamed up, like a tornado sweeping through the air. Ultimately it transformed into twenty strands of inner yuan that flowed through Ye Qingyu's body, meridians, like rivers and lakes. It constantly nourished Ye Qingyu's body, beneficially changing Ye Qingyu's body for the better at every minute and at every second.

And in the very centre of this desert world in his dantian, a silver flame, as if it was the sun , was currently burning, shining in all directions.

This was the Supreme ice flame.。

"The mysterious person, has helped me assimilate the Supreme ice flame to its beginning stages. But he has only allowed my flesh body to get used to it, and for it not to destroy my body. This does not represent,

that I can utterly control and use it as I will. I need to slowly refine it step by step. When the Supreme ice flame has completely combined with my inner yuan, only then can I fully use the Supreme ice flame and explode with a the ultimate pinnacle cold power....”

Ye Qingyu comprehended in his heart.

But he was not in a rush.

Training in martial arts was like sailing. It could not be rushed no mater what.

His consciousness retreated from the desert dantian world. Ye Qingyu used inner vision on his sea of consciousness.

It was time for him to allow the [Titled Fiendgod chart] to purify his inner yuan and return it to himself.

The ancient bronze book emitted a radiance, floating within his sea of consciousness.

He activated his inner yuan, removing his suppression and activating the bronze book.

He could see as if the bronze book had awakened from its slumber. The pages quivered slightly, then a bronze radiance emitted. Instantly a powerful suction, absorbed the yuan power around Ye Qingyu, that headed crazily towards the ancient book. At this moment the ancient bronze book was as if it was alive. Like a whale sucking water, it

completely absorbed the inner yuan of Ye qingyu. Even if Ye Qignyu did not use inner vision anymore, he could clearly feel that his yuan qi was like an absolute mountain avalanche that rushed madly towards the bronze book.

Ye Qingyu maintained his consciousness, observing all that happened.

Such a matter, had already occurred several times already. In his heart he was calm, not feeling strange at all.

After a whole hour , the ancient bronze book had completely sucked dry all the yuan qi in Ye Qingyu's body.

Then began the repayment.

Incomparably pure yuan qi rushed out from within the bronze book. According to the path it came, it headed towards Ye Qingyu's body, roaring past every meridian.

Within such a process, Ye Qingyu's body emitted a noise like that of a rumbling great river. This was the yuan qi travelling at high speed, rumbling like a meteor. It was rumoured that only experts who had cultivated to the Bitter Sea stage, would cause such a scene when they activated their inner yuan. For Ye Qingyu to be able to do this, it was evident just how powerful and surging his inner yuan was.

Such a process, continued for two hours.

Repayment was finished.

Ye Qingyu felt his body unprecedently comfortable.

The inner yuan in his body flowed naturally, like the river roaring past, flowing through his meridians, Growing and multiplying without end. Circulating and completing a whole cycle. His strength, even if he did not pay particular attention to training, would also naturally rise. Cultivating had already become an instinctive action of his body.

Ye Qingyu deeply breathed in air, summoning the bronze book and flipping through the pages.

Every time refinement occurred, there would be new contents unlocked in the bronze book.

“I wonder what part of the bronze book would be unlocked. Is it a technique, or is it a strange object?”

Ye Qingyu waited expectantly in his heart.

He began serious translating.

Five minutes later, Ye Qingyu closed the book.

“The section unlocked this time is a cultivation technique, called [Grass Wood heaven yuan power]. It’s able to control the surrounding vegetation to do battle. It seems to be not bad, but it does not have much use for me. The yuan qi cultivation techniques that belong to wood of the

five attributes, is not suitable for me to cultivate. Furthermore, in a battle environment of the Explosive Snow glacier, controlling vegetation using such a cultivation technique was useless. There were far, far too little plants in a world of snow and ice.....”

Ye Qingyu was slightly disappointed.

But after thinking over it, this was normal..。

Within the ancient bronze book , there were many bizarre and unknown techniques contained within. It was not that every time he unlocked it, there would be contents that was suitable for his cultivation. Furthermore after his [Spirit raise] had undergone successfully, the Ye Qingyu who had chosen an ice attribute, had even stricter requirements towards cultivation techniques. His field of choice became much narrower.

“This cultivation technique, I can temporarily put aside.”

Ye Qingyu would not cultivated in the [Grass wood heaven yuan power].

He brought the bronze book back into his sea of consciousness. When he was about the continue cultivating, suddenly there was something that knocked into himself from behind.

Ye Qingyu turned around and looked and was shocked.

The silly dog Little Nine, without knowing when had soundlessly

crawled behind his back.

The glutton lay on the floor, his limbs twitching, and white foam dripping from the corner of his mouth. His large eyes were completely showing white, as if he had been poisoned. He vomited white foam and dry heaved, but could not vomit anything. His body was bent into an arc, twitching and quivering.

“What is it ?” Ye Qingyu quickly rushed over to carry him.

“Disgusting, I want to vomit.....” The silly dog Little Nine said without any strength. “Master ,my tummy hurts.”

“What has happened?” Ye Qingyu seeing Little Nine’s appearance, his heart was hurt but at the same time he also felt bewilderment: “You were fine just now....could it be you have caught a cold? Or perhaps you have eaten something bad?”

This glutton had always eaten everything. Even that Snow ground dragon ape, had been eaten alive by him. He had never seen Little Nine in such a state before.

“Don’t know. It hurts....” Little Nine said weakly, his mouth spitting out white foam again.

Ye Qingyu did not know what do do.

“Go, lets go see the vet . I don’t know whether there is any vets within the city!” Ye Qingyu was in a panic.

Even though normally this glutton was not particularly pleasant to the eye, but after being together so closely for so long, in reality deep feelings had already been born in his heart. Little Nine was equal to his family. Seeing Little Nine suddenly in such a state, Ye Qingyu's heart was in pain.

"It's hard to bear.....ugh....." Little Nine suddenly spat out a pale green liquid from his mouth.

A strange fragrance, suddenly wafted throughout the entire room.

Ssssssss!

A strange noise came.

When the green liquid landed on the floor, it instantly completely melted the boulder like stone floor. Like metal being dissolved, strange noise came out, the rock emitting white smoke, and a large hole appeared.

Ye Qingyu suddenly felt an acute pain from his arm.

His arm had lightly touched upon a little bit of the pale liquid Little Nine emitted. Instantly his skin had been completely dissolved, and his flesh also. One was able to see the pearly white bone inside his arm.

"Just what is this? Ye Qingyu was greatly alarmed." His digestive

juices? This is far too terrifying, this is acid enough to dissolve any metal. My flesh body is so strong that even Spirit weapons would be hard pressed to hurt me. For it to have been instantly dissolved by this green liquid?"

He quickly activated a strand of Supreme Ice flame to envelop the back of his hand. Only then could he get rid of the pale green liquid.

And right now Little Nine, looked like he was on his last breath, doing his utmost dryly heaving.

"Master, it hurts, hurts....." The Little fellow said pitifully towards Ye Qingyu.

"Endure it a little, I'll bring you the vet right now! " Ye Qingyu said, activating his White Horse wings and was about to rush out from the window.

At this moment---

"Pok!"

Little Nine suddenly madly vomiting.

Large quantities of the pale green liquid was vomited out.

What followed after was a noise of something dropping, then one could hear something white was vomited from his mouth, falling to the floor.

Rolling about in the green stomach acid, it was completely unharmed. The acid was not able to dissolve in the slightest. It emitted a pale white silver colour, and a strange ice aura, instantly enveloped the entire room.

Ye Qingyu was taken aback.

He felt that this white oval object, was somewhat familiar.

Carefully inspecting.

“Eh? Isn’t this the Snow ground dragon egg?”

Ye Qingyu was slightly shocked.

This oval white thing, was evidently the mysterious snow dragon egg he had seen in the cemetery of the Snow dragons.

Ye Qingyu evidently recalled at that moment had clearly returned this snow dragon egg beneath the ice crystal coffin and into the ice crystal bird’s nest within. Why was it that it would suddenly vomit from the mouth of the silly dog Little Nine?

Could it be?

Right now, he could already see Little Nine immediately recover his vitality and life force. The white foam at the corner of his mouth had already disappeared, and he madly jumped from the ground. His previous painful state, had completely disappeared. He excitedly barked

and shouted “Woof woof, woof? It doesn’t hurt anymore? Woof is good again? This is too strange, my tummy is completely right again.....Thank you, master!”

He rubbed his head against Ye Qingyu’s leg, doing his utmost to be adorable.

Ye Qingyu immediately had a dark face. Looking at Little Nine, he then pointed at the Snow dragon egg again:” Speak, just what is this?”

Chapter 175 – Let's discuss things first

Little Nine blinked his eyes, staring innocently at Ye Qingyu: “Master, what are you saying? Little Nine doesn’t understand.”

“Stop pretending in front of me.” Ye Qingyu had a dark face. “Just what is this egg? Did I not put it back already?”

“What egg? Little Nine was dumbfounded, then followed along to the direction Ye Qingyu’s finger was pointing to, and instantly began jumping up in shock. He had a face of bewilderment as he said: “Eh? This is too strange why is it there is a egg in here? This egg is very familiar, as if I’ve seen it some place before.....”

Ye Qingyu’s face turned darker and darker.

A faint killing intent, began spreading through the air.

Little Nine lowered his head, as if he had suddenly thought of something. “Woof, master, I suddenly thought of something that I still have yet to do. Master you have to obediently train, bye bye Master, I’ll leave first and I won’t bother you!”

As he said this, he turned around and was about to jump out from the window.

“You little rotten scoundrel. Pretending to be confused are you. You want to leave?” Ye Qingyu lifted his hand, grabbing at the hind legs of

the little white ball, dragging him back., Pointing at the white coloured snow dragon egg: “I’ve evidently placed it back, to have sneakily eaten it when I was not paying attention? No wonder your stomach was hurting, to have eaten a big icy lump in your stomach, could you be comfortable? You little brat is really capable, just when did you swallow this snow dragon egg, for me not to have noticed!”

Little Nine paws madly scrambled in the air, saying in a wronged tone: “Master, it hurts, quickly release me.....you’ve made a mistake, this is not that egg, this is the egg I gave birth to!”

Ye Qingyu:”.....”

“You can even tell such a lie.” Ye Qingyu was completely speechless. “Let’s see you give birth to another egg then.”

Little Nine seeing that he had no way to explain himself, crisply decided not to explain himself. His watery eyes looked at Ye Qingyu, his tender little tongue sticking out, panting and pretending to be adorable. “Master, woof is so cute. I’ve only eaten a dragon egg, I’ve already vomited it out. How could you still want to punish me?”

Ye Qingyu.”.....”

Just what kind of battle companion have I raised.

At this moment—

Crack crack!

The snow white dragon egg that was on the ground, a minute crack suddenly appeared on it's surface.

Ye Qingyu and Little Nine looked at each other. All four of their eyes displayed surprise.

The egg had cracked?

The thing inside was about to come out?

Crack crack crack!

Fracture after fracture constantly appeared on the egg shell.

A white coloured claw, broke apart through the egg shell and slowly stretched outside.

Was it really going to be born?

Would it be a little snow dragon?

Or perhaps some other creature?

Ye Qingyu and Little Nine jumped in front of the egg shell, their eyes fixated.

Crack!

A piece of the white shell was broken apart by a claw.

Through the gap of the egg shell, they could see a pair of beautiful little silver eyes staring outside. Bringing with it curiosity, bringing with it fear, bringing with it yearning, it was currently looking towards the outside. No matter what the life form, the moment it was born, it would have such an expression.

Ye Qinyu was about to come closer and have a even closer look.....

Xiu!

A streak of white light, broke apart from the shell of the egg.

“Yiya.....”

The white light emitted a strange noise, encircling around Ye Qingyu and Little Nine. It's weak voice was filled with adorableness, and finally the brightness of the white light dimmed, floating in front of Ye Qingyu.

It was a little silver dragon that was the size of a finger.

This silver little dragon was as if it was sculpted from ice crystal, his body emitting a faint white light. It's dragon scales was tight and clustered, sparkling with a radiance, as if it was a divine jade ice crystal. Its four little claws were sharp, its tail faintly moving. Budding little horns,

its eyes black and white, like minerals embedded, extremely adorable. From top to bottom, there were no imperfections on its body.

“Yiya, Yiya yiya.....”

Naughty sounds came out from the mouth of the little dragon, its eyes curiously regarding left and right. Sometimes looking at Ye Qingyu, sometimes looking at Little Nine, it seemed to be doing its utmost to discern something.

It was said that after a creature had been born, the first life form it sees, it would treat it as if they were their parents.

The little silver dragon, could it be that it was doing its best to distinguish its parents?

From its outer appearance, this should be a little snow dragon?

Ye Qingyu was able to sense from the body of this little fellow, a faint icy cold. It was extremely similar from the air exhaled from the slumbering Snow dragon King, but also somewhat slightly different. Snow dragons were the descendant of the dragon race, and it was said that the more their outer appearance was like that of ancient dragons, then this represented the purer their dragon bloodline was. And in reality, this was so. In the snow dragons Ye Qingyu had seen, the higher their strength the more they were like the legendary dragons.

And the finger thick silver little dragon in front of him, was exactly the same as the pure dragon race the ancient books had described.

“Could it that the bloodline of this little fellow has returned to his ancestors?” Ye Qingyu’s heart was faintly moved.

If there were signs that it had returned to its ancestral roots, this meant that the dragon bloodline within the body of the little silver dragon was extremely pure. It was very possible that it had already exceeded the normal level of a snow dragon.

Ye Qingyu slowly stretched out his palm.

“Come, little fellow. Who would have thought that the moment you were born, you a little snow dragon king.” Ye Qingyu attempted to communicate with this little fellow with a faint smile.

“Yiya?” In the eyes of the little silver dragon, a questioning look appeared. It slowly headed towards the centre of Ye Qingyu’s palm.

Little Nine seeing this, immediately let out a bark. He placed his long tail from his behind in the way: “Woof, quickly come over my side. Woof is your real mama, its me that brought you out from the snow dragon den. You came out from my tummy.....”

Ye Qingyu was instantly speechless.

This glutton was becoming more and more shameless.

“You dare steal from me?” Ye Qingyu said furiously.

The silly dog Little Nine eyes flitted to the side, mumbling in a low voice: “Woof is just fairly competing.”

“Yiya?” The little silver dragon slowly neared them. Floating in the air, it looked at Ye Qingyu, and then looked at Little Nine, then looked down at the egg shell on the floor. Finally making its decision, it slowly floated towards Little Nine.

Ye Qingyu seeing this, ‘mother, just what was this, he could not even beat a dog?’

“Woof, woof. Master, perhaps you are going to lose to me.” Little Nine said in a fashion of someone taking delight in someone’s misfortune. “I’ve already said, it came out from my belly, it would definitely recognise me. Recruiting a little dragon as a servant, just what a fortunate thing this is. From now on I can ride it everywhere to play, a dog’s life is just perfect. Woof,ahaha!”

Ye Qingyu really wanted to throttle this thing.

As a battle pet, apart from eating, all he did was sleep. And apart from sleeping, all he did was eat. Without the slightest battle power, and right now, it was stealing a battle pet from his master. This was completely against the heavens.

And ever since this thing was able to talk, he became more and more mischievous.

As he saw the little silver dragon slowly nearing, Little Nine began grinning delightedly in victory.

At this moment—

Pak!Pak!Pak!Pak!

The little silver dragon suddenly used its little tail, to fiercely strike Little Nine on his mouth.

“This....” Ye Qingyu’s mouth was wide open.

The clear noise of the impact made Ye Qingyu’s teeth also ache just from hearing the sound.

Little Nine was completely knocked dumb, tottering about with golden stars about his head, as if he was drunk.

And before anyone could react, the little silver dragon transformed into a ray of white light that appeared in front of Ye Qingyu.

The silver coloured little head light rubbed against Ye Qingyu’s cheek, and its little dragon head that was like a little silver strand or a little hand, touched Ye Qingyu’s head. Within it’s mouth, yiya yiya noises constantly came out, an expression of incomparable familiarity and closeness.

And when the dragon antler of the little silver dragon touched Ye

Qingyu's head, a clear and distinctive noise,sounded within Ye Qingyu's mind—

“Mama!”

It was the little silver dragon.

It used a special exchange of consciousness to communicate with Ye Qingyu.

Ye Qingyu did not know whether snow dragons would have such abilities just when they were born. But it was not only able to fly about at lightning speed, it also had powerful mental power. However Ye Qingyu could be sure of one point; he was absolutely not the mama of this little dragon.

“Errr, call me brother.....but I have to first make something clear, little fellow, you may have identified the wrong person.” Ye Qingyu replied probingly with his consciousness.

“It can’t be wrong. You are mama, I am able to sense the aura of mama from you. It’s mama you who gave me life....” The little silver dragon said in a determined fashion.

I gave you life?

I don’t have such an ability.

I didn't give birth to this egg.

I don't have that function.

Ye Qingyu was about to deny this, when suddenly a flash of light flitted through his mind.

He suddenly remembered, during the time at the cemetery of the snow dragons, when he was holding this snow dragon egg, an abnormal change had happened. The dragon egg had abruptly absorbed the ice inner yuan energy from his own body, and the dragon egg that had always remained silent, suddenly changed. He faintly felt, within the dragon's egg, there was a little thing that was swimming about in the half transparent dragon egg.....

Could it be at that time, his ice inner yuan had awakened the slumbering little silver dragon? Therefore it had remembered his aura, and identified he as its mother?

It seemed like this was possible.

“Hey, hey, hey. Mama’s here, you’ve got the wrong person.....” Little Nine reacted, and said with his nose swollen.

The little silver dragon did not even give him a glance.

Ye Qingyu was about to say something, when at that time --

Boom!

The silent door, was suddenly kicked open.

A figure like a hurricane rushed in and headed towards Ye Qingyu, a punch striking out.

“You little bastard.....”

The figure shouted loudly, his emotions moved.

After a slight shock, Ye Qingyu finally saw the person clearly. Quickly evading, he cried: “Hey, speak first, there’s no need to use violence. If you break something you have to pay for it.....”

“Pay for it my ass. You little bastard. Time after time you play at being lost and pretending to be dead. Could you consider other people’s feeling? Your father I will just decide to kill you today, to prevent me from worrying about you time after time again.....” Wen Wan was like a person with mad cow disease, clenching his teeth and punch after punch striking towards him with no mercy.

Boom!

A stone table, was crushed into pieces.

Ye Qingyu felt the wind from the punches were like the ocean, about to drown him. Dodging to the side, he shouted: “Hey, Old Wen, quickly

stop, you've crushed my table.”

“I still need to crush your head.” Wen Wan screamed with red eyes. “Little bastard, coming back alive, you don't even send someone to notify me. I was the last person to know.....don't dodge, let me hit you three times for me to release my anger.”

Ye Qingyu felt both moved and funny.

“Yiya, yiya yiya.....”

The little silver dragon seeing its own ‘mama’ being chased after by someone, in its mineral like eye there was the colour of rage. With a sissy like roar, it spat a stream of silver light towards Wen Wan.

Chapter 176 – Borrow him for me to play with for a couple of days

Wen Wan suddenly felt a coldness on his face.

“Eh? What’s that thing? It dares to spit at my face?” Wen Wan turned to look behind him, his mouth wide open with incomparable shock at the floating silver dragon in front of him.

The next moment his shocked expression solidified.

A layer of silver ice, two fingers thick, began spreading out from his body. Before Wen Wan could have any sort of reaction, he was completely sealed in ice with the silver light at the centre.

Ye Qingyu was also dumbfounded.

He had always felt Wen Wan’s strength was deep and unfathomable, but right now, he began to doubt his impression....

Seeing the ice sculpture in front of him, was Wen Wan really that strong?? Just a mouthful of spit from the little silver dragon was enough to completely freeze him. Wen Wan still maintained the posture of lifting his fist with an expression filled with shock and bewilderment. He was a freshly made ice sculpture, filled with power and beauty.

“Yiya Yiya....”

The weak voice of the little dragon sounded, and another globe of silver light slowly gathered.

He wanted to spit again?

Ye Qingyu was shocked by this and quickly covered the mouth of the little silver dragon: "There's been a mistake, he's our friend....."

"Woof woof? Hahahaahah....." Little Nine hugged his tummy with his tail, and began laughing in an unrestrained and loud manner. "Wahahaah, compared to that misfortunate fellow, I've only been hit a few times by his tail. I am really fortunate indeed....."“

Fine, it seems that glutton was trying to make his heart feel better through this.

"Yiya?" The little silver dragon looked at Ye Qingyu in confusion. He seemed as if he did not understand why his mama wanted to protect that vicious person.

Ye Qingyu also could not present an explanation. Qingyu looked around to find a hammer and began pounding at the ice sculpture, wanting to break apart the surface layer of ice on Wen Wan away..

-Clang! Clang! Clang!-

As hammer after hammer was struck, tiny little white fractures began

appearing on the silver ice on Wen Wan's body, but it did not shatter apart.

“Why is it so tough?”

Ye Qingyu was completely stunned.

Anything hammered by him, even if it was refined steel, would be shattered and broken. The ice that the little silver dragon spat out was of such a degree of hardness.

No wonder Wen Wan did not use his inner yuan to break apart the ice after being sealed.

What could he do now?

Would Old Wen freeze to death after being sealed in ice for a while??

“Yiya? Yiya yiya.....” Seeing Ye Qingyu’s actions, the little silver dragon slowly floated up from the ground. Using his little horn that was like a little bone flower blossom that had yet to grow fully, he lightly tapped the ice.

-Kacha! Kacha!-

Clustered white cracks and fractures began to appear.

Afterwards, the silver ice covering Wen Wan's body cracked apart, falling to the ground with a crash.

Wen Wan maintained the posture of punching Ye Qingyu. Only after a short while did he let out a breath and coughed several times, looking somewhat confused. Looking at Ye Qingyu, his gaze fell on the body of the little silver dragon. With a trace of disbelief, he inspected him for a while before asking , “Just now, was it this little fellow who spat at me?”

“This is a misunderstanding.....” Ye Qingyu attempted to give an explanation.

He was afraid that Wen Wan was about to get mad again.

“It’s kind of cute.” Wen Wan’s expression changed, kneading his fist. Turning around as if nothing had happened, he sat on the stone chair, grinding his teeth. “All the bones in my body were frozen stiff. Let me tell you, just now I was not prepared. That’s the only reason I was hit by his spit. The next time won’t be so easy. But seeing that this little fellow is so cute, I won’t take things further with him.....”

At this point he suddenly cast his glance to Little Nine who was currently relishing in his misfortune. Frowning he said: “To think that this trash glutton has not yet died? I thought he had already been devoured by the demon race....”

In an instant, the subject had changed.

Little Nine had a feeling of being shot by an arrow despite laying on

the floor.

He was instantly enraged, his face filled with innocence. Jumping up, his tail pointed at Wen Wan's nose, "You are the trash, your whole family is trash....."

Wen Wan had a face filled with shock, jumping up like he had seen a ghost: "Just what is happening? What has happened, why can this dog speak the human language?"

Ye Qingyu stared at the two living treasures, not knowing what to say.

Five minutes later the bickering finally died down.

"You little bastard, exactly what happened? You scared me to death...." Wen Wan once again asked about the events on the Explosive Snow glacier.

For Old Wen, Ye Qingyu did not conceal too much. He roughly described that on the way back, he had encountered Yan Buhui who was treating his injuries. Thankfully he had managed to escape from Yan Buhui's clutches. He recounted in detail about the matters in the Snow Dragon Cemetery. But as for the events concerning the illusive mysterious figure and the white clothed immortal in the crystal coffin, he concealed them. It was not that he did not trust Wen Wan, it was just that for such matters, Ye Qingyu felt that the less people that knew, the better.

"In other words, this little fellow, is he really a little snow dragon?"

Evidently Wen Wan was extremely interested in the little silver dragon.

“Eh.....he can be counted as one I guess.” Ye Qingyu was not able to discern the true identity of this little fellow.

Since it had come from the bird’s nest in that ice crystal coffin, it was possibly not a snow dragon. According to some ancient books, normal snow dragons, when they were born, would not have such strong intelligence. And furthermore, the vision of the snow dragon race had deteriorated extremely seriously, but it was evident that the little dragon’s eyes were perfectly fine. Perhaps the fact that its genes had returned to its ancestral state was one explanation, but Ye Qingyu felt that matters were not quite this simple.

Wen Wan attempted to stroke the little silver dragon.

But just how prideful was the little silver dragon? ?

Apart from treating Ye Qingyu affectionately and relying on him like he was his mama, he absolutely would not pay attention to anyone else. As Wen Wan attempted to stroke him, he began making sounds of ‘Yiya yiya’, and silver light gathered in his mouth. A chill that seeped into one’s bones began emanating throughout the air.

“Ai? I really cannot stroke it.....” Wen Wan’s hand retreated, looking at Ye Qingyu. “This fellow is the same as you; he cannot be teased at all. Ai, the things that happened here cannot be spread around, or I will really have no face.....”

“Woof? What’s face? Can you eat it?” Little Nine’s tail began wagging happily.

Wen Wan gave him a glare: “You useless trash damn dog, scram to the side.”

Ye Qingyu: “.....”

He felt that Wen Wan and Little Nine were more and more like a pair of destined foes.

Wen Wan, after all, was once a teacher at White Deer academy. Why must he fight with a dog?

“Ai, to speak truthfully, the next time you encounter such a situation, can you not be so earnest? You’ve made me worried for such a long period of time.” Wen Wan’s expression became serious, saying these words in a deadpan manner. “Such as that old man Mister Liu. If he wanted to stay behind and accompany the great demon king Yan Buhui, then you should just leave him behind to die. What does it have to do with him? You really stayed behind of your own initiative to die. Your head has really been kicked when you were young. I look down on you.”

Ye Qingyu: “.....”

Just where had the iron blood of a soldier and their unflinching righteousness gone?

Ye Qingyu suddenly imagined that if Old Wen was captured he

would, at the first instant, kneel down and surrender?

The two again bickered and conversed for a period of time.

Wen Wan spoke again: "In this near period of time, the matters in the Pass are somewhat chaotic. I've heard that the people of the supply department have come over here to cause trouble again. These matters are somewhat complicated to speak of. You are too young, so you best not interfere too greatly in such matters. Since the military bestowal has already been passed, the chances of them retracting it is not high. After all, the military has already begun to publicise about you. They want to construct you into the classic image of a hero as propaganda. This is tantamount to an arrow already nocked in the bow; they have no choice but to fire it. If they were to retract the bestowal, they are just hitting their own face, and it would affect morale. Without any incidents, your position of fourth class Marquis should be stable. But the prerequisite is that in this period of time you do not commit any errors which could be utilized by people with bad intentions...."

Although in Ye Qingyu's heart he really did not care about such matters, but after hearing Wen Wan say this, he was somewhat moved.

If there was one person in Youyan Pass that truly cared about him, that person was absolutely Wen Wan.

Although the painting saint Liu Yuqing had treated Ye Qingyu well, this was based on the foundation that he was extremely valuable.

"That's right, after being given the title of Marquis, you will possess a separate military authority. You will no longer only command ten people

like a patrolling sword envoy. Once the dust has settled down in this matter, the Pass Lord's residence will definitely send an order for you to choose a camp out of the Left, Right, Vanguard and the Rearguard. From there you can select and gather soldiers to participate in battles. In the army, apart from individual strength, your military power is also one of the factors when evaluating someone's strength. Therefore you had best make your preparations. In this time, you should spend some time thinking about what camp you wish to select from and to spend some time walking around the different camps. After understanding the details of the military order, you can secretly choose some elite soldiers.....” Wen Wan said again.

The right to commander soldiers?

After he became a Marquis, he had the power to lead soldiers?

Mister Liu had not mentioned this point before..

Ye Qingyu thought this over in detail, then nodded his head: “I understand, thank you Old Wen.”

“Qie, thank you my arse, so pretentious.” Wen Wan said in disdain.

Ye Qingyu: “.....”

“Also, the person called Ye Congyun that you asked me to find, I have some slight clues as to where he is. He should be within the Vanguard, but I have not yet managed to find him personally. After I have confirmed it, I will give you some reliable news.” Wen Wan said with an

embarrassed face. After spending so long but not yet having found such a person, his old face also could not help but turn red.

“He’s in the vanguard? This is too great.” Ye Qingyu was overjoyed.

Ye Congyun was the younger brother of the armoured sentry. Ye Qingyu had promised the sentry that he would definitely take good care of him.

“Also, the old man Li Shizhen situation is not bad within the vanguard. If you have time, you should go see him. There were several times that the old man talked about you.” Wen Wan stood up, stretching his waist, his mood evidently much better. Patting Ye Qingyu on the shoulder, he suddenly leaned in closer and said with a shifty eyed expression: “Little Ye, lets negotiate. Speak truthfully, can you let me borrow this little dragon for me to play with? This little fellow’s spit is so threatening. If I bring him to the vanguard, whoever displeases me, I can let him spit on them, hehe....”

When he got to the end of the sentence, Wen Wan’s crafty looking eyes began to gleam with a light.

Chapter 177 – I've come to give an accounting

Seeing Wen Wan's thief-like like manner, Ye Qingyu shivered in his heart.

“You ask him yourself.” Ye Qingyu pointed at the little dragon.

Wen Wan turned around to glance at the little dragon and saw that the little silver dragon was glaring at him viciously. He suddenly realised that this little fellow would not be too willing to listen to his commands, and gave of a shiver. Waving his hands at the little dragon, he laughed: “Look at you, I was just having a joke.....I'm going.”

Saying this, he quickly turned and left.

As he left, he kept a close watch on the little dragon. The matters that he had been spat on by the little silver dragon must not be spread around.

After seeing Wen Wan off, Ye Qingyu's mood was brightened.

To be able to sit and talk with friends, teasing each other, was really an enjoyable event of life.

“That bastard. Thankfully for him he ran quick, or I would definitely eat him.” Little Nine said in a huff.

He felt that after the little silver dragon had appeared, he had evidently been neglected. Especially Wen Wan's attitude, it was completely the classical personality where one preferred new objects to old objects.

Ye Qingyu did not pay attention to this sensitive fellow.

A while later Bai Yuanxing came back.

Ye Qingyu asked him to take care of the rubble of the stone table in the quiet room.

As he silently stood by the window still, Ye Qingyu surveyed from a high position. Looking at the Youyan Pass covered in a blanket of vast snow, his thoughts were many.

After a complete day of hustle and bustle, just what kind of turbulence would the Pass that seemed peaceful contain.

This time Wen Wan's visit, although it had seemed disordered and chaotic, in reality he had brought many pieces of information.

"It seems I should head towards the Vanguard to have a look. After being in Youyan Pass for such a long time, ultimately I feel like I'm missing something if I do not enter into the camps. Out of the four major camps, if I am able to choose, then of course I would choose the Vanguard. Wen Wan and Liu Zongyuan are both people of the vanguard. When the time comes, we can assist and aid each other. With the aid of two military warfare officers, I will be more easily immersed within the camp. Furthermore once battle breaks out, the vanguard will definitely

be the front lines who enter in the first instant into conflict. This will act as even greater training for myself.....”

In Ye Qingyu's heart, he had already made a decision.

.....

.....

In the next few days, Youyan Pass was comparatively peaceful.

As for the news that the great army was about to retaliate against the Explosive Ice glacier, it had already been spread out through various channels. The large majority of people were able to sense the increasingly tense atmosphere. Only some higher ranking officers would know of just how high the concentrations of the troops being mobilised were. [Army of Youyan Pass] was like a platform of vast and precise machine, that began to function methodically. Right now it was currently storing great power, waiting for the day to explode.

The [Black eagle jade statue] constantly appeared above the skies of Youyan Pass.

More and more advisors and strategists began to come and go from Youyan Pass.

Wagons of files would endlessly be carried out from the Pass Lord's residence, then there would be new dossiers entering.

The golden flickering lanterns of the military council pavilion would not dim even during the night. The advisors and strategists of the Pass Lord's residence could hardly find time to return to their homes to sleep for the night.

On the streets, more and more patrols could be seen.

Various restrictions began to be enacted during the night.

Within Youyan Pass, they had discovered the secret agents of the demon race several times already. Battles that that could not be described as small or large had sprung up as a result of this.

Before the real battle had begun, the agents of both parties already began exchanging blows soundlessly in darkness and shadow.

Ye Qingyu saw with his own eyes, a white ape of the class of demon warrior, being captured by the experts of the military. This type of white snow ground ape was a demon race that specialised in transformation. It could transform into the figure of a human that was indiscernible to a regular person. Furthermore it was extremely skilled at hiding and climbing. Even in Youyan pass where it was situated in a precipitous mountain pass thousands of metres high, it was able to use purely its physical power of its limbs to enter without utilising any sort of demonic qi whatsoever. Within the demon races, the white apes were natural born spies.

As for that white ape, it was ultimately imprisoned in the blood prison of the Pass Lord's residence.

What awaited it was a hard to imagine painful and bitter torture.

Under the silver torrent-like arrest and investigation of the army, there were constantly demon races being captured within Youyan Pass.

One day, outside White Horse tower, there were sounds of conflict outside.

Ye Qingyu quickly rushed to see. It was the squadron responsible for investigating and capturing the demon races. They were currently capturing a pig demon.

Even Ye Qingyu was not able to discern, that the chubby and amiable owner of the bun stand opposite White Horse tower, was transformed from a pig demon. His tracks were discovered by the squadron of the Pass Lord's office. During his capture, the pig demon understood that once he was captured, his life was not worth living anymore. Therefore he choose to resist till his death, ultimately being killed at the bun stand.

Even the human wife of that pig demon, and his twin sons not yet ten years of age, were also killed on the spot.

“Who would have thought, fatty Zhang was a pig demon.....”

“That’s right, boss Zhang has at least opened the bun stand for tens of years in Youyan Pass. I have never seen him do anything to harm anyone!”

“Ai, lower your voice. Such words, if they are heard by the demon capturing squadron, then you will be in trouble. This is sympathising with the demon race!”

“But the wife of fatty Zhang was evidently human. And his two sons, do not have any attributes of the demon race....Ai, they've died too tragically!”

“As long as they are the demon race, then we cannot show mercy.”

Within the crowd, all sorts of discussions and arguments broke out.

Ye Qingyu lightly shook his head.

He had also visited the bun stand several times. The buns that fatty Zhang made was definitely tasty, and could be counted as the best from several streets around. But with Ye Qingyu's strength, even he was not able to discover that fatty Zhang was a demon in disguise. In the instant that fatty Zhang fought to his death, in the midst of his despair and rage, he transformed into his original demonic appearance. A black massive wild boar metres high, shimmering with demonic qi, causing one to suffocate. He was definitely a demon at the class of demon warrior.

Seeing the completely scarlet red eyes of that pig demon, Ye Qingyu knew, that the slaughter had only just begin. It had not ended by far.

At this instant, Ye Qingyu suddenly realised, would there also be humans hiding within the territory of the demon race?

If these hidden humans, their identities were discovered by the demon race during their investigations, would they die in despair in battle?

The Ye Qingyu at this time, did not imagine, that the roiling flames to eradicate the spies of the demon race, would begin to light on his body less than half a month later.

Amidst the discussions, Ye Qingyu turned and returned to the White Horse tower.

.....

.....

The morning of the second day.

A visitor came to the White Horse tower.

The head of the supply department Zhang San, brought the allocation officer Zhao Ruyun who had previously gotten in a conflict with Ye Qingyu to White Horse tower along with him.

Four armoured soldiers stood guard outside White Horse tower.

The two people came to the room to receive guests in White Horse tower and saw Ye Qingyu.

“Marquis Ye, this time coming here was mainly to resolve the grudges between the White Horse tower and the supply department. I hope that Marquis Ye does not blame me for being too direct.” Zhang San sat on the chair with his legs wide opened, then leant backwards and placed his foot on the table in front of Ye Qingyu. Squinting his eyes, he said with a smile that was not a smile to Ye Qingyu: “Marquis Ye wants us supply department to give him an accounting. I, Zhang San, have come to give an accounting today.”

The head of the supply department Zhang San, was absolutely an extremely famous person within Youyan Pass.

It was rumoured that he was once the personal bodyguard of the [War God of Youyan Pass] Lu Zhaoge. Afterwards, he had established many contributions in battle, and was extremely sensitive towards resources like money, food etc, excelling in the accounting and allocation of these resources. He was entrusted with the task of head of the supply department of Youyan Pass. In these years, he had made several contributions. The reason that hundreds of thousand of the [Army of Youyan Pass] were able to eat so smoothly was definitely due to Zhang San’s efforts. From his history, he could definitely be counted as a part of the achieving faction in the [Army of Youyan Pass].

But Zhang San’s personality was arrogant and conceited. He was also extremely protective. For any person that dared to go against his subordinates, no matter whether they were in the right or not, he would definitely cause a great fuss. He would frequently give no face to anyone, making a significant number of enemies in the army. But relying on his background, and the deep relationship between the [War god of Youyan Pass] Lu Zhaoge, there was nearly no one who could do anything against him.

Three years ago, Zhang San had once caused a great chaos in the Right camp after his personal bodyguard was injured by a military warfare officer in the Right camp. He caused the commander of the Right camp Peng Yizhen to apologize personally. As a result of this, his fame greatly rose.

Zhang San was known to other people as the [Worry of ghosts].

The meaning behind this was that even if a ghost met him, the ghost would need to worry.

Such a title, did not have positive connotations.

But after Zhang San knew of this, he was proud of this title, spreading it about of his own initiative. There were several times that he expressed satisfaction of his title.

In these three years, there were nearly no one who dared to go against the head of the supply department, the [Worry of ghosts].

And under the influence and personality of a person like Zhang San as head of the supply department, practically everyone under him became overbearing. Furthermore they controlled the allocation of all sorts of resources such as weaponry in the army. They could be counted as the wealth god of the army, they were characters that everyone needed to request something from them. Unless they were extremely enraged, there was no one that was willing to incite them of their own volition.

Two months ago, Ye Qingyu and Zhao Ruyun had butted heads. Ye

Qingyu forcefully hung Zhao Ruyun on the [Discipline pillar]; this was tantamount to viciously striking the faces of everyone in the supply department.

It was also tantamount to striking Zhang San, the [Worry of ghosts] face.

Within Youyan Pass, there were many people eagerly waiting for Zhang San, the [Worry of ghosts] to take care of Ye Qingyu who was like a newly born calf that was not afraid of the tiger.

But what made people eyes wide open with shock, was the fact that Zhang San had not displayed any sort of stance, and did not go looking for trouble with Ye Qingyu.

But two days ago, Ye Qingyu had once again fiercely struck the faces of the soldiers of the supply department. He had released them and told them to bring people of the supply department to ‘account for themselves’. When the [Worry of ghosts] Zhang San brought Zhao Ruyun outside, there were already people who realised. News spread out through various channels. Before Zhang San had even reached White Horse tower, there were many people hidden around the surroundings of White Horse tower observing.

At this time, apart from the four guards outside White Horse tower, there were also a significant number surrounding the tower.

The [Worry of ghosts] was finally about to go crazy?

The Ye Qingyu who was a newly born calf that was not afraid of the tiger, would he be able to cope with this vicious person that could shake Youyan Pass just by a stamp of his feet?

“This time, I want to see if that trash surnamed Ye, is able to bear this.” Lin Lang said with a cold smile, rejoicing in Ye Qingyu’s misfortune.“

He and his group sat in the upper floor of a restaurant two hundred metres away. Coldly they observed everything around White Horse tower. Apart from Lin Lang and the others, there were also people of the cool breeze mountain faction belonging to Yi Sance of the Pass Lord’s residence. They had rushed here the first moment they got wind of this.

Apart from this, there was also the [Painting saint] Liu Yuqing and his student Xing’er. They sat on the second floor of the restaurant, quietly sipping tea.

On the door of the restaurant, there were Liu Zongyuan and his trusted subordinates. They wore full armour, holding their blades and standing straight.

And in the road five metres away from White Horse tower, there was Wen Wan. His expression was as dark and as gloomy as water. He had used the quickest of speed to rush towards White Horse tower.

Chapter 178 – Table and mud

White Horse tower.

“I wonder just what kind of accounting Marquis Ye wants?” Zhang San inclined back on his chair, not concealing the mockery and disdain on his face at all. He looked at Ye Qingyu with a smile that was not a smile.

The person behind him, was Zhao Ruyun, standing as straight as a spear. His lips were also faintly curled.

As part of the younger generation among the allocation officers of the military supply department, Zhao Ruyun was greatly admired by his superior, Zhang San. Due to the fact he understood Zhang San’s personality completely, Zhao Ruyun was extremely clear that when such an expression appeared on his superior’s face, someone was going to be in deep, troubled waters.

He stared coldly at Ye Qingyu.

He had always awaited the moment when Ye Qingyu’s misfortune would come.

Opposite them.

Ye Qingyu had a faint and calm smile.

As if he had not noticed the mockery within Zhang San's tone at all, the young man said seriously: "The accounting that I want, is very simple. Whoever is behind the schemes against the White Horse tower, they will admit it and accept military discipline. Using the soldiers pay to create a plot to frame someone, is very seriously going against the laws of the army. They cannot be spared."

Hearing this, Zhang San opened his mouth and laughed.

Behind him, the mockery in Zhao Ruyun's face became even more evident. He stared at Ye Qingyu like he was looking at a retard.

"What if I said the person behind all the plots and schemes, was me?" Zhang San's feet was on the table, casually and arrogantly shifting it about. He made the entire table to creak and squeak, moving it about. He lifted his head to look at Ye Qingyu.

Ye Qingyu's gaze was straight and direct as he looked into Zhang San's eyes, without any shred of fear whatsoever: "What difference does it make?"

Zhang San was slightly taken aback, then immediately chuckled: "What you mean is that, even if that person was me, you want me to go and receive military punishment?"

"Is there anything wrong with that?" Ye Qingyu smiled faintly. "Even the [War God of Youyan Pass] Lord Lu Zhaoge, if he breaks the military laws, will have to pay the right price. Why can't Zhang San? Could it be that you are already at the stage where you can ignore all the laws of the military?"

“Impudence, you’re looking to die.” Zhao Ruyun shouted furiously.

Ye Qingyu turned his head and gave him a glance.

His eyes were filled with contempt and disdain.

At this moment, Zhao Ruyun had a sensation of defeat without even doing anything that made him shocked and angry at the same time.

In that moment, Ye Qingyu’s gaze represented far too much coldness. Out of the things held in the gaze, the thing that pierced Zhao Ruyun’s self dignity the most was the fact that it was as if Ye Qingyu was saying ‘just who do you think you are, that you have the right to speak here?’

The atmosphere was slightly heavy.

Zhao Ruyun looked at Ye Qingyu’s expression carefully. After confirming that the young man in front of him was not making a joke, he smiled and nodded his head.

” Being young is really great, with hot blood in your heart, doing things without care. Such new people do things without fear at all. Many times, this really makes one envious, however.....young man, there are some matters that one cannot solve just by having hot blood in your chest. I have seen far too many stubborn little fellows like you. But ultimately they have either became corpses on the battlefield, or have turned into trashes which remain silent.”

Saying this, Zhang San took his feet off the table.

“Just like this table. The material is far too hard. If it is not able to be flexible, once it encounters some pressure, it is easily destroyed.” As he spoke, the stone table slightly quivered. Without any sound, it suddenly transformed into a pile of white powder. Without knowing when, Zhang San’s exceptional inner yuan had already crushed it into dust.

Such technique, was really extremely exquisite.

According to rumours, the [Worry of ghosts] Zhang San, was not only the head of the supply department. He was also an exceptional martial artist. it was said that ten years ago, he had long entered the Bitter Sea stage.

On the face of Zhao Ruyun, a smile appeared. He was rejoicing in Ye Qingyu’s upcoming predicament.

He nearly burst out laughing.

Have you seen, the fate of the table?

Haha, just how can you Ye Qingyu compete with head Zhang?

With his position and his background in the great army of Youyan pass, Zhang San was definitely an officer of great contribution, achieving countless deeds. When these achievements were placed together, it was able to form a chainmail of protection. Ye Qingyu had not even been in Youyan Pass for three months, just what right did he have? He was far,

far from being enough to go against him.

Comparing martial strength, head Zhang was already a Bitter Sea stage tens of years ago. And as for Ye Qingyu, he was only a mere Spirit spring stage, the difference was tens of thousands of miles apart.

From these two important indicators of power, Ye Qingyu was far too lacking. No matter how much dog shit luck you have that you were able to become the person that the military wanted to build the model example of a heroic soldier of, it would not be enough. With the large scale propaganda done, there were some special political meanings behind Ye Qingyu. If not for that, why would Head Zhang still have the mood to waste time chatting with you. He would long have tied him up and hung him on the [Discipline pillars] outside the supply department. After being hung for ten days and night, at that time he would definitely submit.

Ye Qingyu looked at the white rock powder on the floor and remained silent for a moment.

Namely when Zhao Ruyun felt that the unfortunate patrolling sword envoy was about to submit, Ye Qingyu suddenly spoke.

“You have to pay for it.” He said.

“What?” Zhang San was taken aback.

Ye Qingyu said seriously: “You’ve broken my table, pay for it.”

Zhang San was dumbfounded.

He had already predicted under his pressure and threat, what sort of reaction this young patrolling sword envoy would have ——There should be largely two reactions. He would either remain silent and submit or forcefully resist to the end. But he would never have imagined that Ye Qingyu would say such words.

Pay for my table?

Was he crazy?

Was this a matter concerning a table?

Was the main point of this conversation, whether or not he would pay for the table?

Zhang San felt that we was being mocked.

He looked at Ye Qingyu with a shred of anger.

At this moment, Zhang San had an impulse to burst out laughing.

He suddenly felt that the reason that this young patrolling sword envoy had always taken such a hard stance, evidently knowing of his protective nature yet still taking action against Zhao Ruyun, was not really the fact that he was the type to fight for justice and righteousness. It was merely because, that this little brat had mental problems.

This Ye Qingyu, was completely a mental psychopath.

His brain had problems, therefore he could not discern the severity of the situation.

A person with a normal mindset, would absolutely not come provoke him after understanding the benefits and costs involved.

Zhang San took out a piece of gold from his interspatial ring, throwing it to the feet of Ye Qingyu. “A stone table is worth a tael of silver. This piece of gold is worth two hundred taels of silver. I’ll give this to you, you don’t have to give me change. The money left over you can save, in case you knock into something when you go out, or get beaten up by someone. In that case, you can at least buy some medicine.”

This was a bare and naked threat.

Ye Qingyu looked at the gold near his feet, then looked towards the Zhang San coldly sneering. He had the impression, that the person sitting opposite him was not a high ranking military officer holding great power in the [Army of Youyan Pass] but rather a ruffian holding people ransom on the streets.

For such a person to be able to assume the position of the head of the Supply department, was really a strange matter.

After thinking it over, Ye Qingyu extended his hand and activated his inner yuan. A suction force appeared from his palm.

This piece of gold flew to his hand.

The moment it touched his hand, Ye Qingyu was about to say something when an abnormal change occurred —suddenly an incomparably hot aura exploded from this piece of gold. It was as if he was holding a little sun within his hands, this terrifying hotness was about to completely dissolve half his arm in an instant.

This Zhang San, had left a hidden force within this piece of gold.

In his shock, Ye Qingyu did not show any emotion on his face. The moment he encountered this hidden attack, he activated the Supreme ice flame.

Between his five fingers, there was a faint silver light that flashed slightly.

The heat from the piece of gold, immediately disappeared completely.

“Thank you head Zhang.” Ye Qingyu smiled slightly, his nail lightly slicing across the piece of gold. The gold sliced apart like tofu, and he kept a tiny piece of gold behind but tossed the large majority of the gold back.“I should only take what I deserve. After all, if I take too much, I will once again be suspected of stealing the soldiers’ pay. Such a crime, I cannot bear.

The piece of gold flew through an arc, towards Zhang San’s face.

“Impudence, little trash you are looking to die!”

Zhao Ruyun was both shocked and angry. This Ye Qingyu was really asking for his death, to be so bold and impolite. To throw something at head Zhang’s face. Even the commanders of the four main battle camps would not dare to do such an action.

He stepped out, extending his hand to grab the piece of gold.

His hand clawed through the air, successfully catching the gold.

“Little trash, you really deserve to die ten thousand times over.....” Zhao Ruyun reprimanded in rage. With Zhang San next to him, he completely was not afraid of Ye Qingyu.“

But, before he could finish his sentence, he fiercely felt a coldness explode from the palm of his hands.

Lowering his head to look, the shock in his face could not be controlled.

A layer of silver frost, began to spread out from the centre of his palm. In but a split moment, half of his arm was sealed in ice. This frost was incomparably frightening, everywhere it passed, his arm would entirely lose its feeling. He wanted to activate his inner yuan explosively to resist against his cold, but he discovered that his own inner yuan had no way of activating within his arm.

“Ahhh.....”

Zhao Ruyun began screaming in fear.

In the blink of an eye, the silver frost had already spread to his shoulder.

Zhang San seeing this, let out a slight snort. His palm shot out, lightly pressing it onto Zhao Ruyun's shoulder.

A stream of warmth entered into Zhao Ruyun's body, resisting against the silver frost.

Seeing that Zhang San had acted, Zhao Ruyun completely let out a breath of relief.

But very quickly, an alarmed sound came from behind him

“Eh?”

A trace of alarm suddenly appeared on Zhang San's relaxed and contemptuous face. The palm that he had casually placed on Zhao Ruyun's shoulder faintly quivered, then fiercely shone with a piercing orange. A terrifying heat exploded.

The next instant, the silver frost on Zhao Ruyun's shoulder gradually disappeared.

Zhao Ruyun's expression finally relaxed.

“Little trash, you are pretending to be strong? A clown that does not know his own strength.” Zhao Ruyun insulted Ye Qingyu. From his perspective, if Zhang San was willing to act, Ye Qingyu’s tiny little cultivation was not even worth mentioning.

But he did not see, that on the fingers of Zhang San, there was a faint silver frost that had not yet disappeared.

Zhao Ruyun turned his body around respectfully. He presented the piece of gold in his hands with boths hands towards the Zhang San behind him.

Zhang San received the piece of gold.

Within his eyes, there was a shock that was not easily noticed. Tossing the piece of gold in his hand, a short while later he nodded his head: “Somewhat interesting. It seems like I have underestimated you, otherwise you would not dare to be so wild.

Ye Qingyu had a faint smile.

“It seems like we cannot discuss matters peacefully today?” Zhang San once again returned to his arrogant and overbearing manner. Staring straight at Ye Qingyu. “In other words, Marquis Ye wants to go against the entire supply department?”

“I only want an accounting.” Ye Qingyu said word by word. “It’s that simple, and is also what my White Horse tower should receive.

Zhang San: “If you want an accounting, then you will have to pay the price.”

“The price?” Ye Qingyu pointed at the white powder on the floor. “My table, if it is not hard enough, then can items still be placed on it? A table that bends is not the original nature of a table. Such an object, can no longer be called a table. Therefore it transformed into powder under Head Zhang’s feet, and not bent into a pile of rotten mud¹.

Saying to here, Ye Qingyu looked towards Zhao Ruyun. Saying meaningfully: “Some people choose to bend and become a pile of mud, but I wish to be a table that will never bend.”

Zhao Ruyun’s face instantly turned red as if pig’s blood had been painted on his face.

1. Used to describe a useless heap or a person without a spine ↵

Chapter 179 – People may be afraid of you, but I'm not

Even an idiot could tell that Ye Qingyu's words were mocking Zhao Ruyun.

But Zhao Ruyun's face turning such a shade of red was equal to admitting that he was a pile of mud without a spine.

Zhan San's gaze passed by Zhao Ruyun's face. A shred of disappointment flashed in his eyes. Zhao Ruyun was originally a young talent of the supply department that he had high expectations of because his personality was extremely like his own. In these years, his performance had not been bad, but today, Zhao Ruyun was really far too lacking when compared to Ye Qingyu.

"If you want to be a table, then you should be prepared to be crushed into powder." Zhang San slowly walked towards the door. "I am really curious as to just how long you can endure."

Ye Qingyu coldly snorted. "Everyone says that you are arrogant and bossy. Seeing you today, you are not just domineering, you are also mad. As a soldier, using the power in your hands as you will to suppress others, really too unscrupulous, you treat all the laws of the army as invisible. Using the word insane to describe you is really just about right."

Zhang San's face instantly changed colour.

HIs footsteps immediately halted.

Just how many years had it been since someone dared to say such words in front of him?

“Little thing, you have angered me time and time again. Are you really looking to die?” Zhang San sinisterly turned around, his gaze was like a blade stabbing into one’s bones. He stared tightly at Ye Qingyu, ready to strike at any moment.

Ye Qingyu looked at him straight in the eye, without any fear whatsoever. “Just by you? Try it and see.”

Within Zhang San’s heart, a flame as hot as if it was the true flame of the ninth heaven burned.

His chest rose up and down because of his fury. Zhang San originally was not a person skilled at hiding his emotions, and after Ye Qingyu’s words, he was about to explode with anger.

But....

Zhang San suddenly looked at his five fingers and the silver frost that had not yet dissipated. His heart shivered.

Just now, when Ye Qingyu returned the gold piece, he had prepared it with his silver frost qi. Such a technique was exquisite and such a cold power was an energy that Zhang San had never witnessed before in his life. Even with his Bitter Sea stage of cultivation, he could not get rid of

the cold qi from Zhao Ruyun's body in the first instant. Instead, he was invaded by this invisible cold power into his own body, like a maggot seeping into the bones. This was exceedingly frightening.

This made Zhang San unable to discern and identify Ye Qingyu's true strength.

After thinking back to the youth in front of him, Ye Qingyu's action of returning alive from the clutches of Yan Buhui made him even more mysterious and unfathomable. Zhang San was faintly apprehensive of him. If today he really struck out and could not defeat Ye Qingyu, he would be humiliated and become a laughingstock.

Those who were protective normally cared about their face highly.

Zhang San was protective, but he cared more about his face.

If he fought with Ye Qingyu today and his raft capsized in shallow waters, this was something that he could not accept.

As this thought flickered through his mind, Zhang San's desire to act began to wane.

If he was not confident in succeeding something, he would definitely not attempt it.

He then thought further. How was Ye Qingyu so strong? What was he relying on? A little thing that had only arrived recently; he dared to act against him? Strength was one part of the equation, but who could say

whether there were people behind the scenes supporting him. In these years he had offended many people. What if there were people acting together in the shadows against him, and this Ye Qingyu was only their blade that was used in their schemes against him?

“Good, very good. Little fellow, it seems you really want to go against me.” The orange flame in the centre of Zhang San’s palm slowly dispersed. Fiercely nodding his head: “But this is something that you sought by yourself, so I’ll play with you a little. Lets see who will play with whom to their death. Those who dare act against me directly these years is not only you. I remember two years ago there was a military warfare officer in the Vanguard. From a little noble family, he had exceptional martial talent with many contributions in battle. He thought he was out of the ordinary, so he rejected me. His name was called Gao Sheng Han. Why don’t you ask him, just what he is doing now.....

Before he finished, Ye Qingyu could not bear it any longer, suddenly exploded.

“Shut your mouth.” Ye Qingyu said in rage. “A dog like thing, to be so prideful and brag while talking about your betters.. You used your position and status to suppress a young officer with limitless potential, causing the army of the Empire to suffer a huge loss, do you think you’re great? You dog like thing, you’re really the parasite of the army. A ruffian with a scum like personality, not only not repaying the debt of the Empire by serving loyally, you’re also not grateful of the fact that you know the [War God of Youyan Pass] Lord Lu Zhaoge and your debt to him. Instead you plot and scheme, you think this is how you establish authority. I spit on this. You go and ask, just how many people are pointing at you behind your back and cursing your ancestors. To be here so prideful of your own actions is really outstandingly shameless!”

Ye Qingyu had never hated and felt contempt for a person like he did now.

This Zhang San was really the tumour of the army.

It was really hard to imagine why the [War God of Youyan Pass], Lu Zhaoge, that was known as one of the ten greatest warriors of Heaven Wasteland domain, would allow such a shameless person like Zhang San to control the supply department.

Zhao Ruyun was completely stunned speechless.

He completely did not believe what his ears were hearing.

As for Zhang San, he was pointing at Ye Qingyu, similarly struck speechless. His finger began quivering, his face the colour of blood: "You, you, you.....

The head of the supply department had been angered so much that he could not even finish his sentence.

He had never experienced someone insulting and cursing him to his face. Even Lu Zhaoge had never reprimanded him like so.

But conversely he felt that there was something in Ye Qingyu words that turned into invisible power. Word after word heavily struck his heart, causing a part inside his body to instantly collapse, not able to form any resistance.

"I, I, I? I what?" Ye Qingyu rose up.

His originally muscular figure, in this instant, seemed to turn vast and unfathomable. “I am only a little military officer, with nothing to rely on. But my actions are righteous, with a clear conscience. People may be scared of you, but I’m not afraid of you. A little ruffian that isn’t even clear of what the situation is, why are you trying to pretend to be glorious in front of me? Today you are the high up head of the supply department, but tomorrow just what kind of thing you will become, who can say. The person who walks a lot on the night roads cannot help but encounter a ghost. You’ve done so many terrible things that one day, karma will definitely come back to bite you. When you have fallen to the ground, look to those people who fear and respect you now, just how will they treat you!

Word after word, as if it was apocalyptic thunder, struck heavily at Zhang San’s heart.

Zhang San’s face became deathly pale. He shouted furiously, “Youyou just what do you know little scrap, I’ll kill you.

He had gone completely mad with fury.

He could originally hold his temper, because he evidently had come here to humiliate this young man, but right now, he was so angry he could spit out seven kinds of flames from all the apertures in his body. He had never been angry like he was today. And even after exploding with fury, he was still able to sense a shred of emotion hidden deep within his inner heart.....fear!

“Haha, I really don’t understand anything. But even I know, that there

are things that you can do and that there are things you can't do. I pity you that your arrogance has long ruled your mind, that you have long dug your own grave. You are situated in an Asura realm, but you do not know yourself." Ye Qingyu coldly smiled.

The gaze he looked at Zhang San was as if he was looking at a pitiful bug.

In these years, Zhang San had used his position to bully and oppress others. He seemed to be really glorious, such that even the commander of the right camp, Peng Yizhen, lowered his head to him. He seemed faintly to be the second person after Lu Zhaoge, but in reality, he was digging his own grave. The more people that he offended, the more people that hated him.. Seeing his status, the others did not do anything. But once he even slightly lost his position and status, then what was awaiting Zhang San from everyone was definitely a disaster that would turn his bones into powder.

Ye Qingyu's words cut to the heart, deeply inciting Zhang San. He had completely gone berserk.

This head of the supply department forgot all about his apprehension. There was no way he could suppress the killing rage in his heart anymore.

Within both his palms an orange light flickered. A terrible yuan qi heat fluctuation, instantly surged in the large hall. With the surging flames burning, he acted instantly.

The power of the Bitter Sea stage was enough to make one suffocate.

Zhao Ruyun let out a tragic cry. This violent energy instantly struck him, sending him flying backwards. He struck the stone wall and spat out a jet of blood, his expression extremely alarmed.

“Come.”

Ye Qingyu shouted loudly, acting at the same moment.

The power of twenty spirit springs activated with its full strength. His entire body exploded with the roar of dragons, the inner yuan madly flowing throughout his entire body, like the surge of a great river. Twenty silver snow dragons encircled around his body, giving him huge power. At the same time, he did not hesitate at all to activate the [Supreme ice flame] within his dantian world.

Out of all of the aces Ye Qingyu had, only the [Supreme Ice flame] could pose as any sort of threat to experts of the Bitter Sea stage.

At the same time, Ye Qingyu’s spirit focused. His mind, qi, and soul combined, and thankfully he managed to activate the state of the [Limitless Divine Way]

It was only the first limit of the [Limitless Divine Way], but that was already enough.

His battle power instantly doubled.

The power of forty spirit springs instantly exploded out.

-Boom! Boom! Boom!-

The moment the two people met, they exchanged three fists.

Every time the fists met with each other, there would be orange and silver rings of light that appeared. Layer after layer, the rings spread out with their center at the place where the fists met.

The battle fluctuations that could be seen, but not felt, quickly exploded out towards all directions. Everywhere they passed, the stone chairs and tables would turn into powder. The yuan qi formations on the stone walls of the White Horse Tower were activated, and the formation light was like lightning running along the walls.....

Behind them.....

Zhao Ruyun madly activated his inner yuan to protect himself. He spat out fresh bloods in great quantities.

He felt like he was a piece of paper. He was stuck to the wall like a painting by the yuan qi turbulence that crushed him against the wall. Not only was there no way for him to move and evade, he could not even open his mouth to speak. If he opened his mouth, this terrible qi would stuff into his mouth, making him suffocate.

Three explosions exploded within White Horse tower.

The entire White Horse tower was as if it was situated in an

earthquake. It began quivering and shaking, as if it could collapse at any moment.

On the walls and the floors, streak after streak of lightning-like formation flickered, reinforcing and stabilising. Finally the historic building managed to withstand the terrible yuan qi fluctuations.

Ye Qingyu spat out a mouthful of blood and was sent flying backwards.

However, even in the air, he did not lose control.

Lightly floating towards the wall, Ye Qingyu's left hand pushed against it. A large swathe of ice spread out across the wall, and by borrowing this force, he managed to gently land on the ground, like a fluttering butterfly. His body movements were elegant, full of vitality, and his figure was stable.

Apart from spitting out a mouthful of blood, there were no internal injuries within Ye Qingyu. His yuan qi was flowing strongly and smoothly like usual!

Opposite.

Zhang San's robe fluttered and both hands were behind his back. His stance was relaxed to the extreme.

At this moment, the power of an expert at the Bitter sea stage was demonstrated fully.

The yuan qi fluctuation in the large hall slowly settled down.

Zhao Ruyun was in a utterly sorry state as he slowly slid off the wall to the floor. The pain throughout his body was as if every bone in his body had broken into inch sized pieces.

But currently, Zhao Ruyun could not care about this at all.

The shock and fear in his heart could not be described purely through words alone.

Because when he was sliding down, he could clearly see that Zhang San's two hands behind his back was currently trembling. A scarlet red trail of blood was slowly dripping down to the ground from his forefinger, emitting nearly audible sounds of the drops plopping to the floor.

Zhao Ruyun's mind went completely blank.

“The head was injured? How was this possible?

At this moment—

-Boom!-

The great door of White Horse tower was pushed open by someone.

Countless figures rushed in.

The person at the very forefront was Wen Wan.

“Zhang San you bastard. Today I will fight to the death with you..... Little Yu, Little Yu are you okay?” He roared like a mad tiger. Wen Wan evaluated everything within the great hall. Behind him was Liu Zongyuan who did his utmost to hold him back, but it was a pity that Wen Wan had broken free from his restraints.

Liu Zongyuan had also followed closely behind him.

Behind them another crowd rushed in.

Evidently they had been shaken by the impact of those three punches and the turmoil it had caused. Apart from Liu Zongyuan and tens of soldier from the Vanguard, there was also Lin Lang, Yi Sance, people of the Cool Breeze Mountain faction, soldiers and allocation officers from the supply department, the Rear camp, Vanguard, Left camp, Right camp, people of the Pass Lord’s residence, and also the guards on patrol. It was a significant number.

The people of all parties that paid attention to the White Horse tower instantly rushed in at the same time.

Originally everyone had thought that Zhang San had come to White Horse tower to make things difficult for Ye Qingyu. But they only expected him to verbally humiliate him or threaten him a little. They had never expected that he would really act out personally and cause such a

great commotion.....

Zhang San had completely gone berserk.

Ye Qingyu, after all, was recently bestowed a title and had greatly contributed during the battle. He was also the target of a propaganda program by the military to construct him as a model hero. At this time, whoever wanted to act against him needed to think it thrice over. This type of situation where one was positioned where the winds and waves were the fiercest was really troublesome to get oneself into.

No one imagined that Zhang San would strike out and activate his Bitter Sea stage level of cultivation to kill Ye Qingyu.

That's right, everyone felt that Ye Qingyu would be killed.

No one felt that Ye Qingyu would be able to survive in front of the powerful strength of someone at the Bitter Sea stage.

Just now the terrifying strength of those three punches could clearly be sensed by everyone even through the walls of the White Horse tower. The power was like the abyss itself, stifling people. The only possibility was that the [Worry of ghost] Zhang San had completely gone crazy. With his exceptional strength, he had forcefully slaughtered Ye Qingyu, turning him into mush.

Chapter 180 – Shocks and suspicions

To face a Bitter Sea stage expert, and especially Zhang San; a person who had reached the Bitter Sea stage long ago. No one had expected Ye Qingyu to be able to survive.

The difference between the two realms, was like the difference between Heaven and Earth.

The reason Wen Wan had gone berserk, was because he felt that the chances of Ye Qingyu's survival were slim.

Even Liu Zongyuan was overcome with fury, and could not hold onto Wen Wan any longer. He did not care about anything anymore, and loudly shouted, "Head Zhang, you are far too tyrannical. Ye Qingyu is the future star of the Empire, and has contributed greatly to Youyan Pass. To kill him as you please, the things that you have done in these past years are too over the line. Today no matter what, you will have to give us an accounting."

Liu Zongyuan completely tore apart all pretense of friendliness with Zhang San.

Lin Lang, Yi Sance and the others could only coldly sneer.

Zhang San fiercely turned around, coldly glaring at Wen Wan and Liu Zongyuan. Killing intent seeped out from his heart. "Haha, the dogs that bite people do not bark. Just what kinds of things are you two, to not even dare to let out a fart in front of me before, but leaping out to bark

madly right now? Haha, if I want to kill a person, do I still need to ask you two little dogs and give a report to you guys?”

“Trash, I will fight with you to the death.” Wen Wan was like a crazed tiger, rushing forward, about to strike out.

At this moment

“Old Wen, quickly stop.”

A familiar voice sounded.

Everyone felt their vision blurring, and could see a figure flash out from the dust behind Zhang San, holding Wen Wan back.

His white robe was like snow.

This person was namely Ye Qingyu.

“Release me, you motherfucking.....” After being held back, Wen Wan’s first instinctive reaction was to roar in rage. But he had only screamed for a bit when he suddenly realised something. Turning his head to look, he saw the face that was horribly familiar appear next to him. The fellow that he had originally thought had long died, was still alive.

His mind went completely blank.

“Brother Ye, you.....are you still alive?” Liu Zongyuan’s state of mind was more stable and was the first person to react.

Ye Qingyu had a face of helplessness: “I say, Old Wen, can you have a little more confidence in me, why is it that I would die? Haha, I’m a person that even Yan Buhui cannot kill. To want to kill me, no matter who it is, they will have to pay a small price!”

Liu Zongyuan could not say anything, before Wen Wan next to him went berserk yet again.

“Bastard....” Wen Wan roared in rage, a punch landed on Ye Qingyu’s chest. “I remember I motherfucking told you not to scare people needlessly, yet you pretended to be dead yet again!”

“Ai.....”

Ye Qingyu opened his mouth and spat out a jet of blood.

“Eh? Are you okay?” Wen Wan was shocked by this, quickly taking back the second punch that he had thrown out.

Ye Qingyu had a bitter face. “If you punch me a few times more, I really won’t be fine.....Old Wen, could you be a little gentler. Everytime I see you, you meet me with fists. It’s causing me to have psychological pressure everytime I see you.”

Wen Wan swung his fists about resentfully. “I, your father was only worried about you, little bastard.....”

Ye Qingyu was also moved in his heart.

This time, Wen Wan and Liu Zongyuan had completely gone against Zhang San, one of the huge figures in Youyan Pass in their panic for himself. Just who was Zhang San? Ye Qingyu completely understood today. That the two people before him, in front of so many people to reprimand Zhang San, just how much courage did this need?

Especially Liu Zongyan. Previously, Ye Qingyu really regarded him as a friend, but only as a normal friend.

But right now, Ye Qingyu knew that the military warfare officer was a true man. He was a staunch and resolute person, a person that was truly worth knowing.

Ye Qingyu was not used to using words to express his own emotions.

But he would forever remember such a scene.

Only after Wen Wan had completely inspected Ye Qingyu from top to bottom, and confirmed that he had not sustained any hidden injuries, could he lay his worries to rest.

As for the other people, they had fallen into an extreme shock that they could not break out of.

Ye Qingyu was still alive?

Furthermore, his injuries did not seem that serious.....

This.....

Countless gazes turned towards Zhang San in this instant.

This great figure of the military, did not slaughter Ye Qingyu in the first instant. Those three huge and terrifying sounds as well as that yuan qi fluctuation that nearly caused the entire White Horse tower to collapse, just what was that about? Could it be that Ye Qingyu had directly fought and resisted against Zhang San?

No matter whether it was Lin Lang, Yi Sance or other various people belonging to the major camps or factions, they felt that this matter was somewhat ridiculous.

“Just what has happened?” Lin Lang stealthily went over, asking Zhao Ruyun.

Zhao Ruyun’s face was deathly pale. He shook his head, not saying anything.

Even if he was a stupid pig, he would know to absolutely not disclose what had happened in the hall just now. Otherwise Zhang San would definitely cut him up alive. For Zhang San, this matter was definitely a great humiliation. He would absolutely not let anyone know of his humiliation.

Zhao Ruyun right now was in tremendous panic and shock.

He had no way of believing, that Ye Qingyu really could directly fight against, and even injure Zhang San.

He really could not see through Ye Qingyu at all.

But there was one point that he could be sure of. Zhao Ruyun swore, that in his entire life he would never ever face a monster like Ye Qingyu. Despite how despairing and defeated his heart was, but he must admit that he and Ye Qingyu were not on the same level.

The atmosphere of the large hall, was slightly strange.

“Little thing, who would have thought you had some level of cultivation. It seems I was mistaken.” Zhang San looked at Ye Qingyu, coldly snorting. “But you are still not enough. There is still a great distance for you to go if you want to overthrow me. Wait and see, one day you will see my true power.”

As he finished, Zhang San turned around, heading outside the large hall.

The crowd that had rushed in through the large door, hurried to open a passage like they were avoiding supernatural beings, snakes or scorpions.

Zhang San brought Zhao Ruyun away from the large hall, heading outside White Horse tower. With the protection of the four soldiers outside, they slowly disappeared in the streets far off.

At this time, the sky was already dark.

The last afterglow of the sun descended on the streets.

The restricted time was about to arrive. There were very few people left on the streets, making it extremely spacious.

Zhang San's figure, in this twilight seemed somewhat lonely.

Without knowing what he thought of, he suddenly turned to look at White Horse tower.

As his back was towards the sun, his body blocked the rays of light. Therefore his facial expression, in this instant, was covered in shadows and was extremely unclear. But in his eyes that were oblique and long, like blades, there was a deep coldness that flashed by.

Everyone that saw that gaze, would shiver in their heart.

Only until Zhang San and the others disappeared in a corner far off, did the large majority of people relax greatly.

Everyone's gaze once again returned to Ye Qingyu.

Everyone began to newly re-evaluate this young man due to their extreme shock.

Originally, everyone thought that he was only a minor character. Right now, they could not help but think even deeper. As they thought back carefully of the things that had happened ever since this young man came to Youyan Pass, more and more people realised that the new master of White Horse tower was really not as simple as he seems.

At least from the matter today, it was very possible that Ye Qingyu had directly fought against the three punches of Zhang San.

Could it be that Ye Qingyu's strength had already entered into the Bitter sea stage?

Even if it was not the Bitter Sea stage, he had at least stepped on the boundary of the Bitter Sea stage.

This was the evaluation in the hearts of everyone.

Heavens, a person that has not yet reached sixteen was suspected to be a Bitter Sea stage expert?

Thinking of the weight behind such a person was enough to make anyone feel light-headed.

“Since Marquis Ye is fine, then I can rest assured. I will bother you no longer, and we shall say farewell. We will call on Marquis Ye another day.” An officer of the Right camp clasped his hands and said.

These words were extremely intricate, vaguely expressing friendly intentions.

As he said those words, other people also reacted.

“Marquis Ye really is a young hero.....”

“The army is really somewhat chaotic these days.”

“Farewell!”

“The mentality of a young man, you need to pay more care in the future.”

The other people spoke up and said a sentence or two, either displaying their good intentions or saying a few perfunctory words. They then clasped their hands in farewell. The matters today, were somewhat complicated. The two parties in confrontation, looking at the situation now, were both fierce characters. The large majority had high praises for Ye Qingyu, but they were absolutely not willing to offend Zhang San. Therefore the best practice was to quickly leave.

Ye Qingyu did not say much, smiling and clasping his hands to see them off.

Very quickly the large hall packed with people, became empty again. The crowd that had rushed in turned and departed.

“Brother Ye, I’ll first go back, too. Tonight I am on duty, and there is an hour left till the roll call. We’ll meet again another day.” Liu Zongyuan let out a breath of relief, clasping his hands in farewell.

“Qingyu dares not forget the debt of Brother Liu’s aid today.” Ye Qingyu did not leave things at half measures, clearly expressing his attitude. Liu Zongyuan smiled slightly, and nodded his head heavily. He brought the soldiers under his command and left.

“Big Willow, I, Old Wen will offer my apologies to you for some other day. Several days ago I have offended you, today I must admit that you, Big Will, is a true man. I admire you.” Wen Wan shouted at Liu Zongyuan’s back.

Liu Zongyuan did not turn back but lifted his hand and waved, indicating that he knew.

“That fellow, at least he still has a conscience, to dare to speak.....” Wen Wan had his arms folded across his chests and said with a smile.

Ye Qingyu nodded his head, and said thoughtfully, “That’s right, if true men like Liu Zongyuan are everywhere within the army, people like Zhang San, how could they dare be arrogant..... The army of Youyan Pass, if they really want to launch a strike against the Snow Ground demon court, with their current attitude, this will be difficult.”

Wen Wan laughingly insulted, “You stinky brat, just what do you know. There is naturally a reason for why Zhang San is so arrogant. It is not as simple as you imagined. This time you are in the limelight, but the trouble you have incited is also not few. There are times that you need to

submit and nod slightly. Today you really provoked the madman Zhang San to strike out.....”

Ye Qingyu smiled. “I intentionally provoked him to act.”

“Eh?” Wen Wan was taken aback, then was instantly enraged. “You mean, that you hate the fact that your life is too long? This is absolutely crazy.”

Ye Qingyu began laughing. “Of course I was confident, so I did this. Zhang San really was at the Bitter Sea stage, but according to the rumours, Zhang San chose to enter into the Bitter Sea stage when he was at the thirty five Spirit springs stage. Therefore he can only be counted as a fake Bitter Sea stage. Today I provoked him to strike, so I could test his strength.”

“You are completely crazy.” Wen Wan glared at him. “A fake Bitter Sea stage expert to a Spirit spring expert, is also a great mountain they can never overcome. To think that you.....”

Ye Qingyu laughed but he did not say anything.

Wen Wan suddenly realised a matter, “You little brat, how do you suddenly know so much? To have understood Zhang San in such detail, who told you? Also, honestly tell me, just what stage have you reached?”

.....

.....

Liu Zongyuan came out from the White Horse tower. The smile on his face gradually disappeared.

Today at White Horse tower, for him, was an extremely great choice.

To completely go against a person like Zhang San, was a thought that he dared not even think three months ago.

For a military warfare officer like him, Zhang San could casually flick his wrist and that was enough to send him into hell.

Even if he did not like Zhang San's way of doing things, but Liu Zongyuan would still choose to evade him.

But today, he did not understand why he would reprimand Zhang San in front of so many people.

But he did not regret this.

Because he had received the true friendship of Ye Qingyu.

The officers behind him had worry on their faces. They were currently fretting over their own masters.

As they walked past the restaurant opposite them, they saw two familiar figures walk out from within. It was namely the [Painting saint] Liu Yuqing and his student Xinger.

Chapter 181 – Evaluation

“Mister Liu has also come.....” After Liu Zongyuan had said his greetings, he pointed at the White Horse tower behind him.

Liu Yuqing had a faint smile: “I’ve heard there were matters undergoing here, so I came to have a look.”

“But you did not enter and see.” Liu Zongyuan was taken aback, but after seeing the calm smile on Liu Yuqing’s face, he suddenly understood. He said in surprise: “Mister Liu, you long knew the result of this?”

Liu Yuqing nodded his head. “I can largely guess. The way Marquis Ye does things is out of people’s expectations. But he rarely does anything that he has no confidence in. Like last time when facing Yan Buhui, he was able to escape from his clutches. According to my expectations, he should be able to bear it even if he was facing the [Worry of ghosts].”

Liu Zongyuan had for long greatly admired the thinking of this strategist of the Military council. As he listened to him, he nodded his head. “That’s right, Zhang San was enraged till he went crazy. He struck out by himself, but he nearly could not gain any advantage whatsoever. Brother Ye only suffered small external injuries. After resting for two or three hours, then he should be recovered.....” As he said this, Liu Zongyuan said in a somewhat questioning tone: “Mister Liu, Brother Ye’s strength, to have.....”

Liu Yuqing shook his head: “I also don’t know. Perhaps he has an ace up his sleeve, and is not afraid of normal fake Bitter Sea stage experts.

This little Marquis, has encountered many fortuitous events, and his fate is even more peculiar. I cannot see through him. But from the situation at the present, this person is not something destined to live in a pond. This is only his temporary hibernation; once his opportunity arrives, after experiencing wind and rain, he will transform into a dragon to soar above the Ninth Heaven. His achievements in the future, is not something we can guess at.”

Such an evaluation was extremely high.

In Liu Zongyuan's memories, he had never heard Mister Liu praise a person like so before.

“Today you went against Zhang San?” Liu Yuqing asked with a smile.

Liu Zongyuan nodded his head with a bitter smile. “I was in too great a panic. The way Head Zhang does things, is far too tyrannical. I thought that Marquis Ye had died under his hands, therefore.....”

“You may lose at sunrise but gain at sunset. For you, this perhaps is a fortunate incident. Zhang San will recompense all the slights he received. You must be careful in the near future. Liu Yuqing reminded, then said. “Since you have chosen Marquis Ye, why don't you walk this path completely to its end. Perhaps there is a completely different world awaiting you.”

Liu Zongyuan nodded his head: “Thank you Mister Liu for your advice.”

The Central Military officers behind him, after hearing these words apart from feeling shock had also grasped a great deal of information. The worry in their hearts gradually dissipated. They were the confidants

of Liu Zongyuan; not only were their strength's exceptional, but their thinking was also extremely nimble. Hearing this, they understood that their superior's action was not a moment of rashness. It was a decision that he had deeply mulled over.

This Marquis Ye, could he really arm wrestle with a huge figure in the army like Zhang San?

No matter what, everyone was utterly clear, that since their superior officer Liu Zongyuan had made his choice, then their fate would rise and fall along with Ye Qingyu's.

After discussing for a bit more, Liu Zongyuan clasped his hands to say farewell, rushing towards the camp for his duty.

Liu Zongyuan and Xing'er walked slowly and leisurely.

Without knowing when it started, snow once again floated through the air.

Xing'er lifted up an oiled paper umbrella, standing on his tip toes to hold the umbrella for Liu Yuqing. His eyeballs were whirling, and there was a trace of curiosity on his fair face: "Mister, did Zhang San really get injured?"

"You little fellow, you have long seen through this, why did you ask me?" Mister Liu reprimanded with a smile: "Your power and cultivation is significantly higher than mine, but instead you ask me. Are you bullying the poor eyesight of this old man?"

Xing'er stuck his tongue out. "Mister is the Painting Saint, his eyes are the best."

Liu Yuqing had always spoiled his personal student. With a smile: "En, Zhang San was injured, and his injuries are not light. This Ye Qingyu, more and more I cannot see through him. That day when he returned to Youyan Pass and saw me, after recounting his own experiences, his first words were to ask me what level of cultivation Zhang San was at. It seems like, at that time, he had already predicted the matters today. His foresight is somewhat frightening."

Xing'er humped, and said in a disagreeing tone: "Mister is overestimating that fellow. Perhaps he was afraid that Zhang San would seek him for vengeance, so that's why he preemptively asked you for information beforehand."

Liu Yuqing shot a glance at his little student, and said with a smile: "What you say is possible, but you have missed a point. It seems that today he intentionally provoked Zhang San to strike out, so it should be that everything was in his plan. Zhang San meeting him could be counted as his tribulation. Whether he can pass through this, will depend on his luck."

"Zhang San's tribulation?" Xing'er had his eyes opened wide. "Mister, are you not over exaggerating?"

Liu Yuqing smiled, but did not say anything.

Looking at the floating snow in the sky, his heart slowly became

heavier and heavier.

The effect of the battle of three punches in White Horse tower today would very quickly become evident. If Youyan Pass could be said to be an extremely compressed barrel of gunpowder these days, then the actions of Ye Qingyu today would become a fuse that would cause the explosion of this gunpowder.

And right now, the fuse was currently burning.

.....

.....

Supply department.

The great hall of the head.

Zhang San, step by step, walked up the platform. Every step of his was extremely slow.

He had ordered the other guards to retreat, and behind him was Zhao Ruyun with a deathly pale face, respectfully following behind him.

When there was only the last step between them and the entrance of the great hall, Zhang San suddenly stopped. He stood for a long time on the steps, not heading forward, not moving in the slightest.

The Zhao Ruyun following behind him, felt something was slightly

strange.

He originally wanted to ask what the head was thinking, but he did not dare make a noise. He silently stood behind Zhang San.

After a total of fifteen minutes.

“Hold me.” Zhang San suddenly opened his mouth, suppressing his voice.

Zhao Ruyun was taken aback: “What?”

Zhang San slowly lifted his head. “Come over and assist me.”

Zhao Ruyun suddenly understood. His heart filled with tremendous shock, he took a quick step forward, holding Zhang San’s arm. Zhang San lightly breathed out a mouthful of air, and with Zhao Ruyun’s assistance, walked step by step into the great hall. After entering through the door, they closed the doors of the hall.

At the moment when the large doors were closed—

“Pok!””

Zhang San’s figure quivered fiercely, a jet of blood came spitting from his mouth.

Scarlet fresh blood, fell on the smooth and polished jade like floor of the great hall. With light ‘chi chi’ sounds, it transformed into scarlet red ice,

emitting a dense coldness.

“Superior, you……” Zhao Ruyun was greatly shocked.

Zhang San waved his hands, not saying anything. He directly sat in a meditative stance, circulating his qi to recover.

An orange light seemed to emanate from within his body, enveloping his entire figure. It was as if his entire person had transformed into a scorching and burning flame. Originally in the somewhat dark great hall, instantly it turned completely bright. Hot air filled the entire space.

Zhao Ruyun stood dumbly by one side.

Although he had previously seen Zhang San’s fingertip dripping blood and knew that he was injured, but he would have never dreamed that the injuries were this serious. When Zhang San was climbing the steps, the reason that he walked so slowly step by step, was not because he was pondering something. It was because his injuries were far too serious, that he had no way of walking normally.

Time passed minute by minute.

Zhao Ruyun’s entire person was completely drowned in a type of fear that was hard to express.

A full two hours passed.

Only then did the orange flame on Zhang San gradually retreat within his body.

His face was somewhat more vigorous. Walking deep into the great hall, he sat on large white jade chair, then let out a faint breath. “This Ye Qingyu, to have controlled such a strange ice power. I did not suspect it for a short while, and nearly fell into his trap.”

Saying this, he felt apprehension after the event.

This strange power was like a maggot burrowing into the bones, there was no place it could not enter. Even with his flame power at the Bitter Sea stage, not only could it not obstruct this power, but instead, it invaded into his inner organs. If not for the fact that he expended his life yuan qi to forcefully eradicate it, most likely right now he would have turned into a block of ice already.

“Superior, right now.....are you fine?” Zhao Ruyun rushed over and asked anxiously.

Zhang San gave him a glance. “I am fine, you can go.”

Zhao Ruyun did not dare say anything, retreating backwards.

After walking several steps, Zhang San’s voice came from behind him: “The things that happened here today, is not to be known by other people.”

Zhao Ruyun rushed to indicate he understood.

.....

.....

White Horse tower.

Ye Qingyu saw off Wen Wan who kept insisting he wanted to borrow the little silver dragon to play with for a couple of days.

Eating the dinner Mother Wu sent over, Ye Qingyu returned to the clean training room.

The heart of the White Horse sword slave Bai Yuanxing was particularly excited, an emotion that was hard to describe using words. After so many years, he had the sensation where he could stick out his chest. The people who usually regarded him with disdain, right now hated the fact that they could not become his good friend.

The countless worries in his heart, were completely laid to rest in this one day.

He had already begun to worship the new master of White Horse tower.

The curse of the White Horse tower, had not shown any results on the new master.

Bai Yuanxing could vaguely see, the last wishes of his ancestor being fulfilled again. The White Horse tower, would soon rise again.

Xiu! Xiu! Xiu!

His sword like lightning, Bai Yuanxing did his utmost to train with his sword.

With the powerful demonstration of his new master, apart from making him excited, it also gave him an unprecedented vitality. At this moment, he felt like he had an inexhaustible supply of energy, and his speed when he cultivated was numerous times higher than normal.

“I need to quickly raise my strength. Only then, do I have the qualifications to stay behind Master.”

Bai Yuanxing swore in his heart.

He felt, he was finally welcoming his new life.

.....

.....

The next three days.

Ye Qingyu stayed within White Horse tower to cultivate.

There were numerous people who came to pay their respects, but they

were all kept outside by Ye Qingyu. The bruises on Mother Wu's face had already subsided, so she once again swung her broomstick outside. She stood at the doorway to White Horse tower, and completely kept all the people from the various parties outside, waiting to pay their respects. Nearly in an instant, the fame of the White Horse Shrew, once again began spreading.

Counting the time, the coldest season of Snow Empire had already passed.

It was the season of spring.

The weather was no longer as cold like it was previously. In the corners of the city, one could faintly see tender sprouts emerging from the accumulated snow, displaying a faint lifeforce.

The rise of the temperature, was an extremely beneficial matter for the army of the human race.

And as for the Snow Ground demon race that lived all their lives in the Explosive Snow glacier to the North, this was not good news.

Chapter 182 – Strangers in the Pass

Every year when spring arrived, the [Army of Youyan Pass] would symbolically organise a spring time attack. But for the large majority of the time, this would be like thunder with little rain. Their main objective was in training soldiers, if they really wanted to invade into the territory of the demon race, then for the previous [Army of Youyan pass], this was beyond their power.

This year, it seemed to be different.

The movement of military troops were more frequent.

Apart from this, within the city of Youyan Pass, there were explosive movements against the agents of the demon race that continued on at a crazy pace. Those demon spies that had hidden extremely deeply were all unburied. On the [Beheading demon platforms] everywhere in the city, there were constantly demons who were captured and executed. The heads were hung on the two sides of the [Beheading demon platform], on the stone obelisks of the iron cage, exposing it to the elements.

The mood of the people were like tar, nervous.

Under the propaganda and the encouragement of the military, all the military citizens of Youyan Pass seemed to transform into berserk beasts. The hatred they felt for the demon race, was currently frantically growing and accumulating. Everyone wished that they could rush outside the Pass, and fight to the death with the demon race.

The smell of the blood of the demon race, spread throughout the entire city.

And it was also on that day, that the matter pertaining to Ye Qingyu's appointment was finally decided and announced.

Out of some people's expectations, the final appointment and reward, was that the previous decision would not be retracted. Ye Qingyu still was the fourth class heroic Marquis. Not only this, because he had returned alive, there would also be extra rewards. A thousand pieces of gold, a Spirit weapon, ability to command soldiers, half a pound of origin crystal. Furthermore, he was also bestowed with a hilly region with the perimeter of around a hundred miles that was thirty miles North of White Deer city.

Once this news came out, all parties within Youyan Pass were shaken.

And on the ceremony where Ye Qingyu was bestowed his position as Marquis, even the War God of Youyan Pass, Lu Zhaoge, personally appeared. He personally gave the seal of the Marquis to Ye Qingyu. That day, the commanders of the Vanguard, Rearguard, Left and Right camp as well as military warfare officers, and various major and minor nobilities also attended this ceremony.

Apart from the head of the supply department, Zhang San.

This huge figure that ranked within the top of the Army of Youyan Pass, because of a reason that everyone knew, did not attend this bestowal ceremony.

When Ye Qingyu received the seal of the Marquis from the hands of Lu Zhaoge, countless gazes focused on the body of this young man.

A new page of history was born in the Empire.

He was the youngest Marquis in history, and was also the military officer that rose the fastest through his contributions.

That day, tens of thousands of gazes were gathered on Ye Qingyu.

This signified that Ye Qingyu had officially entered into the upper echelons of the Youyan army.

At this moment, the entire Youyan Pass was discussing this young Marquis.

The military spent even more efforts in advertising Ye Qingyu's heroic feat, not sparing any expense at all. Manpower, money and materials were spent. They wanted to create him as a person the [Youyan army] and even the army of the Empire would model themselves after.

Apart from making countless people envious, it also made them start guessing. This Ye Qingyu, just what was his background, that he was able to ascend so smoothly? Could it be that he was a hidden successor of some noble family of the Empire? Or perhaps he was a young talent of the Imperial family of the Empire?

In the long history of the Empire, it was not that there were not some exceptionally talented young people that appeared and rose through the

ranks quickly. But ultimately, they were all proven to be noble young masters with great backgrounds. The roots of the noble and wealthy were deep and intertwined and they controlled the heart of the relatively young Empire. For a commoner to want to ascend through the ranks, it was really too difficult.

Since the founding of the Empire, the greatest achiever of the commoners was the current Left Minister of the Empire.

But even this Left Minister, was completely suppressed by the forces of the Right Minister who originated from the Empire.

If Ye Qingyu did not have the support of the nobles families, for Ye Qingyu to become a Marquis when he was not even sixteen was really somewhat unbelievable and mysterious.

The person who had just fought with Ye Qingyu several days ago, the [Worry of Ghosts] Zhang San, he could be counted as a huge figure in the military. But even he was not yet bestowed a title. The greatest obstacle, was because of the fact that he came from a common family.

In such wind and rain, Ye Qingyu at this moment became the most sparkling and dazzling figure in Yoyan Pass.

The doors of White Horse tower, became even more jam packed.

It was a pity that due to mother Wu's the shrew's existence, those who wanted to get closer and network, abruptly found the door barred.

.....

Three days later.

Ye Qingyu went out the doors.

The morning sun had not yet risen and there was a spring chill in the air.

Ye Qingyu brought his personal sword slave Bai Yuanxing, onwards towards the path to the Vanguard.

This was his first time going out ever since he became a Marquis. Ye Qingyu decided to have a look around the Vanguard.

The first objective was to go visit Li Shizen, that old grandfather and friend. He had to hand over several letters that the little girl Qing Qing at Deer city gave him. The second objective was to go see Wen Wan and Liu Zongyuan. Previously they had already arranged for a small gathering, and today it was just right that they were not on duty and were on break. The third objective was to pay his respects to the commander of the Vanguard, Liu Siufeng. Ye Qingyu had already indicated his stance that he wished to enter into the Vanguard after receiving his military command at the celebratory feast after the bestowal ceremony. At that time, Liu Siufeng had indicated that he would welcome Ye Qingyu with open arms.

The streets were empty.

The curfew had just ended, so there were not many people on the streets.

Ye Qingyu had civilian clothes on, his white robes like jade, and there was an elegant long sword engraved with gold at his waist. From his outer appearance, he seemed like a carefree and aimless young master. And following beside him, wearing a green little hat and robes, was Bai Yuanxing. He wore the evident attire of a servant boy.

They casually chose a morning stand and ate a bowl of soft tofu pudding.

Ye Qingyu placed down the bowl with a sigh: "Mother Wu's cooking is better. The food outside cannot satisfy me anymore." In these days, the mouth of this Little Marquis had been spoiled by the good cooking of the Shrew of White Horse tower, Mother Wu.

These words, turned the face of the owner of the morning stand angry.

But very quickly, after Bai Yuanxing tossed him a tael of silver, the fat stand owner who was around fifty years of age expressed a delighted grin.

Finishing his soft tofu pudding, Ye Qingyu was about to stand up and leave when suddenly there was the sound of footsteps.

One could see tens of figures that walked hurriedly towards the morning food stand. The person at the lead of this group was a young man with sideburns, loudly shouting for the stand owner to prepare

twenty bowls of soybean pudding. They then combined several tables for the people behind him to sit in. The leader of this group was a middle age man with black long hair, his temple swelling. There were flickers of light in his eyes. He was evidently an expert with unfathomable strength.

This group of people, largely wore brocaded long robes, and did not wear armour. The way they spoke was casual, without the restrictions and discipline of soldiers. They sat down and began chattering and laughing, evidently not part of the military. They should not even be military citizens of Youyan Pass, and originated from outside the pass.

But if they were merchants, they did not bring any sort of merchandise next to them, and they were without any wagons. They did not seem to emit the aura of merchants.

Ye Qingyu was faintly curious, and could not help but give them a few glances more.

“Stinky little brat, what are you looking at. Be careful I don’t cut your eyes out.” A young man with his face of haughtiness, glared at Ye Qingyu. Sitting next to him was a young girl with a gorgeous appearance. He thought Ye Qingyu was secretly glancing at the girl. The young man scowled, cursing at him, viciousness between his eyebrows.

Ye Qingyu was taken aback, then smiled a little.

The White Horse sword slave was instantly enraged. In his heart he said, ‘just what kind of wild duck and chickens were they, that they dared to come here to create trouble. To even curse at his Marquis, they really don’t know how to write the character death’. He was instantly about to

rush and shout at them, but he was held back by Ye Qingyu's raised arm. He indicated for Bai Yuanxing to ignore them.

Bai Yuanxing quickly retreated.

The two stood and left.

After walking tens of steps, they could hear a burst of laughter from the stand behind them. There were people pointing at the back of Ye Qingyu and Bai Yuanxing. Evidently this was laughter mocking Ye Qingyu.

Bai Yuanxing turned his head back, seeing the entire scene. He was about to rush back and fiercely teach this group of people a lesson.

But seeing Ye Qingyu leave as if he had not heard this at all, Bai Yuanxing could only follow behind.

“Sooner or later those fellows with eyes but no pupils, will know my Marquis' awesomeness.”

Bai Yuanxing said in his heart resentfully. There was a saying that the disgrace of the monarch was the death of the minister. The meaning behind this was that if the servant could not protect his monarch's dignity, then he was better off dead. Bai Yuanxing completely worshiped Ye Qingyu to his bones, he would not allow anyone to show Ye Qingyu disrespect.

He remembered those faces in his heart.

At the morning food stand.

“Within the city of Youyan Pass, why is there such a carefree and idle young master. Seeing his perverted gaze looking at junior sister Little Hua, I really want to cut off his dog like eyes.....” The young man with sideburns that had previously cursed at Ye Qingyu, said with a large laugh.

The young gorgeous girl next to him, hearing this only had a faint smile.

There was a lofty pride concealed within her expression.

The other young people all laughed loudly.

One was able to see, that the charming young girl was very popular among her peers.

The middle aged man with long black hair coughed: “Coming to Youyan Pass, one should be more careful. Don’t bring your usual careless attitude in the sects to the military. After all, everyone here is part of the military. If you offend someone of the military, it will bring trouble.”

“Shishu¹, you are being too careful. We have come to give aid. These military brutes, should be grateful to us.” The young man with sideburns laughed without giving too much care: “Besides, the experts of the Crepe Myrtle sect has as many experts as the clouds. The military should give us the respect we deserve.”

“That’s right, we are people of the Jianghu. We are not those dumb military brutes, being a little more undisciplined is normal.”

“Hehe, if we show our moves, if those military brutes see it, would they be so shocked that they would screech?”

“The people of the sects, do not cater to the worldly rules, and we are above the common populace. We don’t have to pay attention to the profane army.”

The young people laughed and chuckled with an uncaring attitude, ignoring the words of their Shishu.

Within the area of Snow Empire, there existed many sects and factions.

The Crepe Myrtle sect was one of the three sects and three factions that were the six greatest in Snow Empire. Their strength was deep, and had already existed before the founding of the Empire. It was said that their history was already hundreds of years old. After the Snow Empire was founded, they accepted the rule of the Snow Empire, and became one of the subjects of the Imperial family of the Empire. Receiving the permission of the Imperial family, they were allowed to accept disciples and passed down their martial arts. They could be counted as one of the forces outside the army of Snow Empire that had exceptional power.

The martial way passed down through the disciples of the six top sects were deep and profound. Throughout history, they had produced significant numbers of military experts. Walking through the Jianghu, they went from high to high, a complete appearance of someone above

worldly affairs. There were many rumours circulating about them around the citizens, that everyone of them thought of themselves as exceptional.

Regarding the martial way, martial artists who came from the sects had it easier when it came to finding deep and profound cultivation techniques. Compared to those experts who relied on fighting on the battlefield to gain their skills, their martial way was more profound. This created the haughtiness and arrogance of many disciples of the sects.

Hearing the discussions of her senior and junior brothers, this pretty young girls face had a faint and proud smile.

1. Master's junior brother ↵

Chapter 183 – The situation of the sects

Nan Hua had a faint smile on her face as she listened to her senior and junior brothers debating.

Seeing her senior brother Tianming, the man with the sideburns, spouting and discussing loftily, there was a shred of disdain in Nan Hua's heart.

Every disciple of the sect thought of themselves as exceptional. Their traditions were age old, profound cultivation techniques, they were the chosen children of heaven. But Nan Hua knew extremely well in her heart, that since the Snow Empire was founded, the greatest power within Heaven Wasteland domain was the Imperial Family of Snow Empire. Under the rule of the Empire, all the glory of the sects had long been blown away by the wind and rain. The age that belonged to the sects, had already gradually ended.

There were many disciples of the sects that normally had been affected by the philosophy that the sects were the greatest. They felt that they towered above others, sleeping out in the open, not influenced by worldly affairs, and had distanced themselves away from the mortal world. They thought of themselves as immortal like beings; they looked down upon the worldly soldiers, calling the soldiers military brutes.

But Nan Hua was clear, that in the Empire today, there were countless experts.

Not mentioning others, just solely from the Youyan Pass army, the

overall commander [War God of Youyan Pass] Lu Zhaoge's power was so strong that the patriarch's of many sects were not his opponent.

The free and unrestricted sects was a helpless radiance that had slowly elapsed.

For the top sect like the Crepe Myrtle sect, even they could not help but open their sect deep within the mountains. They said that they had already left mortal affairs, tranquil as immortals, but who would not yearn for the flourishing world in their hearts. Especially those disciples who were inexperienced and unaware, they were immeasurably self satisfied. The higher-up elders of the sects, who would not reminiscence over the glorious era where they received enormous tribute and the admiration and respect of the flourishing cities?

Senior brother Wei Tianming and the others brought the attitude that they were above the others of Youyan Pass. They felt that they were immortals descending from the heavens; here to rescue the pain and suffering of the common people.

But Nan Hua was different.

The strength of this charming girl could not be counted as the greatest within the Crepe Myrtle sect, only above average. But when comparing her appearance, she could be rated as stunning, her beautiful aura causing countless fellow disciples to fall for her. As a result, there were always disciples of the Crepe Myrtle sect surrounding and pleasing her. If it was previously, within the sect, and she chose a core disciple with a great future and exceptional talent and married him, it would definitely be a choice that would make countless people envious. Perhaps in the future she would become the wife of an elder, or perhaps the future wife

of the leader of the sect.....

But right now, ever since leaving the Crepe Myrtle sect and experiencing the flourishing human society, Nan Hua's heart was no longer concerned with the sect.

If she was able to select a talented young man with both status and strength, and marry him, then she could enjoy the high position and wealth endlessly. This was a god like living style that was far more perfect than staying in the old mountains and forests and living a tranquil life composing poems to the moon.

Therefore, Nan Hua felt that Wei Tianming and the others were childish.

But her mind was nimble, and her subtleness was far deeper than her peers. She naturally would not express her true thoughts, only a faint proud smile to represent her own attitude.

Of course, Nan Hua also looked down upon useless and idle young masters.

Such as the young man that was wearing a white robe with an elegant long sword at his waist. Just a glance was enough for one to determine that he was an idle trash. There were no experts that would have such a useless sword that looked good but could not be used. He also brought a servant wearing a little green hat next to him.....

If she had to choose such a spoiled rich young master, she would rather

choose her fellow disciples of her sect.

Nan Hua once again thought of the various rumours that she had heard on the way. There was a person called Ye Qingyu, that sounded not too bad. Young age, with decent strength he had also been given a title of Marquis. Holding two roles simultaneously in Youyan Pass army, it was said that he had not yet married. He was the youngest Marquis in the history of the Empire.....

“This Ye Qingyu, could barely count as a candidate. After seeing him and observing for a while, just to see what he is like. If he was really as the rumours say, then it was not a bad choice to make some investment.....”

Nan Hua silently planned in her heart.

She had extreme confidence in her beauty and quality. As long as she made some moves, and displayed a fake countenance, then that person called Ye Qingyu, could easily be captured.

.....

.....

Ye Qingyu walked leisurely through the large streets and small alleys.

His meeting with Wen Wan and Liu Zongyuan was in the afternoon. The time was still early so he was not in a rush.

Ever since coming to Youyan Pass, Ye Qingyu had never really taken a good stroll throughout the streets of Youyan Pass and experienced the culture of Youyan Pass. Today was mostly a good chance, so he came out to have a look.

Compared to the free, flourishing, laid back, and mercantile aura of Deer city, Youyan Pass was evidently more disciplined. On the two sides of the streets one was able to see some little stands, but the number was far less compared to Deer city. The large majority of the shops on the two sides of the streets were square and straight. Normally all architecture was constructed with defence as its number one priority; so these buildings were extremely stable.

The goods within these shops had many weapons and armour, materials for formation, rice, flour, and noodles. There were all sorts of essential living materials. As for silks and fabrics, paintings of flowers and the such, these were extremely rare.

But what made Ye Qingyu somewhat surprised was that on the way he encountered many martial artists rushing about who seemed to come from Jianghu. One look was enough to see that they had different temperaments to the people of Youyan Pass. Evidently, they were people who had come from the sects.

Why were there suddenly so many disciples of the sects within Youyan Pass?

As for the situation regarding the large sects within Snow Empire, Ye Qingyu only knew approximately from a book. As for the details, he was

not too clear.

For White Deer academy students after graduating from their fourth year, they would have choices. Some would choose to enroll in the army; while others would choose to enter into their families. There would also be some outstanding graduates that would be chosen by some great sects in Snow Empire and choose to enter these sects to cultivate the martial way, devoting themselves to martial arts.

As far as the top ten class experts within Snow Empire, it was said that six of them came from the sects.

But experts and disciples of the sects liked to act alone. They tend to appear and disappear without any signs whatsoever, so they rarely had any interactions with the army of the Empire. This time, for there to be so many people of the sect to appear in Youyan Pass greatly surprised Ye Qingyu.

“I’ve heard that the Imperial family of the Empire has called an Imperial summons. Using the name of the Emperor, they are recruiting experts of the sects for a short term service in Youyan Pass to aid the military. This time, the top six sects within the Empire will send people to help in the Spring attack....”

Bai Yuanxing gave an explanation.

Ye Qingyu remained confined in his room training and did not pay attention to outside matters. But Bai Yuanxing, apart from training, would also pay serious attention to the small and big activities within the Pass. Very consciously, he became the eyes and ears of Ye Qingyu. After

sorting through all of the large and small information, he could provide useful information to Ye Qingyu at any moment.

“Oh, so they came to help.”

Ye Qingyu nodded his head.

There were good and bad people intermingled within the sects, but one could not help but admit that the foundations of the sects were extremely deep, and the cultivation techniques that were passed on had a long history. The requirements for becoming a disciple were also extremely strict, therefore many experts came from the sects. If the Empire really wanted to form a large scale invasion, then the aid that came from the experts of the sects could be used to fight against the demon warriors and commanders of the demon race. This would have an extremely good effect.

The experts of the sect could supplement the weak points of the army, not having enough battle power from top class experts.

But there were definitely misgivings. The discipline of the people of the sect were far too unruly. A huge problem facing the higher ups of the Youyan Pass army was how they were going to harmonise the two parties. After all, the army was an entity that placed great importance to discipline.

As he thought, Ye Qingyu shook his head with a smile.

Since the army of the Empire had already issued such an enlistment,

then they should have already formed their own strategy and plans. There was no need for him to worry. As long as he performed his own duty, it was fine.

With this thought in mind, Ye Qingyu did not think about such miscellaneous matters anymore.

Since it was difficult for him to come out normally, clearing his mood and walking about the streets was the right thing to do.

Leisurely strolling along the way, he really seemed like a wealthy person with nothing to do. Adding to this, the white robes of Ye Qingyu as well as the ornamental [Cutting Wind Sword] that the sixth master of the White Horse tower had left behind made Ye Qingyu look even more like an idle young master in the city.

Bai Yuanxing was a local of the city and hence was comparatively familiar with it. On the way he explained different aspects of the city to Ye Qingyu, acting like a tour guide.

Ye Qingyu's understanding of Youyan Pass increased little by little.

The two then arrived at the Northern district of Youyan Pass at around noon.

There were gradually more and more military installations.

This was the area controlled by the Vanguard of the Youyan army.

“If we head forward for another five or six miles, we will be at the great camp of the Vanguard. Master, the meeting point that you have arranged with Officer Wen and Officer Liu is there.....” Bai Yuanxing pointed at an octagonal black stone building with nine stories to the left.

“Eh? That’s the [Breeze and Drizzle building]? There’s still an hour of time left from the arranged time, let’s just first go in and have a seat.” Ye Qingyu smiled as he headed towards the octagonal black stone building.

This [Breeze and Drizzle building] had a considerable history.

It was said that this was a temporary imperial residence constructed during the first time the Emperor of the Snow Empire led troops into battle to fight against the Snow ground demon race. There was the founding Emperor’s personal inscription, and that was where the name of the building came from. This was the only octagonal building tens of miles away and it was also the tallest architecture. Compared to the square and straight buildings around, it was rather beautiful, and could be counted as a scenic spot within Youyan Pass.

In the battle following after, both parties struggled, but this eventually fizzled out to nothing, without a victor being decided. His Imperial majesty returned to the court and this building was at first managed by the military. However, as time passed on, a higher up of the army received the right to manage it, opening it to the public and creating a restaurant that was famous throughout the Pass.

The meeting point with Wen Wan and Liu Zongyuan was namely this restaurant with a long history.

Very quickly, they came to the restaurant.

There were eight soldiers on duty wearing bright armour at the door. One could tell that the owner behind this restaurant was indeed, not normal.

“Two masters, please.....” There was a young server wearing short cotton clothes that quickly rushed to welcome them, drawing his sound out and receiving the two.

The server of the Breeze and Drizzle building was a person with great eyesight, and extreme observation ability. Seeing Ye Qingyu’s appearance, he knew that he was someone with money so he welcomed them passionately, leading Ye Qingyu and Bai Yuanxing into the hall.

The moment they entered into the hall it was as if they had entered into a whole different world.

Outside there was a spring chill, but there was a warm breeze hitting one in the face in the hall. The green vegetation refreshed the mind; Also, there was a fresh and clear smell of plants that met them, as if it was a flourishing garden. In an instant, it filled one with energy.

The arrangement of the tables in the hall was also extremely intricate.

Chapter 184 – Provocation (Regular chapter)

The large hall was not completely flat; it was in picturesque disorder. There were largely four layers in the hall, with two or three steps between each platform. It was a classic split level hall, with decorative mountains, running water, war songs, vegetation, summer flower partitions. It caused the entire large hall to fill with a sensation of delight.

Ye Qingyu, after a slight observation, was able to sense the subtleness of this formation.

Within the [Breeze and Drizzle building], there were a multitude of large and small formations arranged everywhere. Apart from defensive formations, there were many tiny formations for controlling the air, temperature, light, humidity and so on. Such a design evidently came from a formation master; it was absolutely not something anyone could do.

No wonder it was the temporary Imperial residence of the Emperor of the Snow Empire.

Ye Qingyu sighed with emotion in his heart.

“Two masters, did you reserve a seat?” The server bent his back, asking with a smile.

Ye Qingyu considered. That fellow Wen Wan seemed not to have told him just what table he had booked, so he lightly shook his head.

The business of the [Breeze and Drizzle building] was really curiously good.

With a glance, one could see that the first floor was completely packed with people.

“Since it is like this, why not go to the fourth floor?” The server explained eagerly with a smile. “The first to the third floors are already full. In these two days, there are many sect people that have come, and they spend a lot. There are many that have already reserved a seat, and there are many that just directly come, therefore.....”

Ye Qingyu nodded: “That’s fine, then let’s go to the fourth floor.”

The server led Ye Qingyu to a small pavilion behind a decorative mountain.

In the pavilion there were two girls in the prime of their age wearing tight fitting violet dresses that were welcoming guests, smiling and asking after them. There was a jade coloured badge in their hands that activated slightly and one could see on the floor of the small pavilion, there was a strange formation light that functioned, a radiance surging out.....

This was a small scale teleportation formation.

In the interior of the [Breeze and Drizzle building], there were no stairs between the floors. Unexpectedly, they used a small scale teleportation

formation to transport people about that made Ye Qingyu shocked and impressed.

Just from solely this point, it was somewhat extravagant.

“Two honoured guests, please enter the [White Jade Stairs].”

Seeing the surprise in Ye Qingyu’s eyes, there was a trace of pride and satisfaction twinkling in the server’s eyes.

So the small scale teleportation formation had a nice name called the [White Jade Stairs].

Ye Qingyu did not notice his expression at all and did not pay attention. Conversely, he seriously praised the design and architecture of the [Breeze and Drizzle building]; it really had workmanship similar to heaven’s creation. It was the most marvelous structure that Ye Qingyu had ever seen.

As they spoke, the small scale teleportation formation was about to operate.....

“Eh? Wait a moment, quickly stop.....there’s still us.”

A somewhat familiar voice was heard.

When they lifted their head to look, there were tens of people led by another server that rushed to the outside of the little pavilion. The

leading young man had a face filled with sideburns and a muscular build, wearing a pale violet loose fitting clothes. It was namely the group of people that Ye Qingyu had encountered at the morning stand earlier.

The girl with the flirtatious expression, Nan Hua, as well as the black haired middle aged man were also within the group.

As the group neared, the Wei Tianming with sideburns evidently recognised Ye Qingyu. He coldly snorted, his attitude untamed, and walked in large strides into the transportation formation with the others following in a line after.

After approximately ten or so people had entered, the leading server reminded: “This [White jade stairs] can at the most transport fifteen people. Please can the remaining honoured guests, wait ten breaths of time, is this possible?”

At this time there were namely two people of the Crepe Myrtle sect outside the pavilion.

Wei Tianming had a look, his glance falling upon Ye Qingyu and Bai Yuanxing. He directly opened his mouth, without any reservations “Hey, you two, get out. Enter the next one.”

Bai Yuanxing was instantly enraged.

Ye Qingyu shook his head, telling him to stay calm. Then he further shook his head at Wei Tianming and said,: “No.”

The Wei Tianming with sideburns was immediately angered: “Little kid, have some vision. Don’t go finding pain for yourself.”

The other people of the Crepe Myrtle sect also stared evenly at Ye Qingyu, a mocking expression on their faces. There was a faint threat and there was even someone who slightly released a yuan qi pressure, wanting to scare Ye Qingyu out.

Ye Qingyu smiled: “Such words, are also what I want to say to you. Take away your childish games. Coming to Youyan Pass, even a dragon has to stay coiled. You best not cause trouble, otherwise if it is too much, even if your patriarch comes, he cannot interfere.”

The people of the Crepe Myrtle sect were taken aback.

Wei Tianming, after a temporary blankness, was furious. He was about to say something, when the black haired middle aged Shishu gave several evaluating glances at Ye Qingyu and said to the Wei Tianming behind him: “Tianming Shizhi¹, calm down, don’t cause trouble.”

Wei Tianming coldly snorted, warning Ye Qingyu with slanted eyes, then sneered. “You little brat, your sure have guts. Let’s see if you are still so arrogant later.” Saying this, he said in a snort: “I’m heading out, I’ll take the next [White Jade Stairs].”

Saying this, he walked out of the pavilion.

But his eyes always remained on Ye Qingyu like a dagger, with an unfriendly expression.

Ye Qingyu acted as if he did not see this.

At this time, the small scale transportation [White Jade Stairs] was activated. Everyone only felt their vision blurring, the scenery becoming indistinct and in the next instant they arrived at the fourth floor of the [Breeze and Drizzle building]

The people of the Crepe Myrtle came out the pavilion with a clamour.

There were people that intentionally turned around to look at Ye Qingyu, with cold smiles on their faces. There was even someone who drew their hand across their throat, their eyes vicious, threats evident.

Ye Qingyu completely ignored them.

“Two honoured guests, please follow me.” The server, very professionally, led the way.

Ye Qingyu and Bai Yuanxing walked from the pavilion of the fourth floor and evaluated their surroundings in detail.

The area of the fourth floor was similar to the large hall of the first floor, slightly small. But the furnishings was much more elaborate, with formation screens dividing different areas. Apart from being spacious, it was particularly secluded, with flowers and grass for decoration. There were dancing and singing girls with slender figures and beautiful faces as companions, their voices light. It was as if someone had ascended to a divine island through climbing a vine.

Sitting at the tables of the fourth floor, the large majority were people of the Jianghu.

The wild aura of people of the sects was evidently different from the serene atmosphere of the large hall. It was extremely noisy, with shouts and screams, there were even people playing drinking games. Originally, it was supposed to be a meeting place between elegant people, but now it was completely rough and crude. There were even people who did not have fun, and began arguing and shouting.....

It was a pit for the singing and dancing girls that were like flowers or jade. In such a scene where the atmosphere was completely spoiled, even a more beautiful dance or song would become like playing the harp to the bull. It was completely pointless, but these were the rules of the restaurant, so they could not leave....

There would occasionally be some crude men that would harass the girls with their mouths, with the girls all enduring it.

Ye Qingyu frowned, shaking his head.

Very quickly, they sat near a table near the window enough for six people. Casually ordering some food and wine, they waited for the arrival of Wen Wan and Liu Zongyuan.

The scenery of the window was decent, able to survey from high up. One could observe the terrain around.

Inside the large hall.

The Crepe Myrtle belonged to the top six sects of the Snow Empire, so their status was extremely high. When the group entered, it immediately attracted many people's gazes. Out of every table, there were continuously people standing up, greeting, and paying their respects. There was not a lack of flattery.....

In this moment, the people of the Crepe Myrtle became the heart of people's gaze on the fourth floor.

A while later Wei Tianming and his two junior brothers also ascended and also received many greetings.

"So you are the great hero [Flying Heaven Sword] Wei Tianming, I have long heard of your name!"

"According to the rumours, hero Wei half a year ago, slaughtered the Black Wind bandits of Flowing Jade Mountain alone, killing a hundred and sixteen people, spreading your fame throughout Jianghu. Today, seeing you, your graceful bearing is really like a celestial being!"

"I am the [Wind Chasing Foot] Ma Ben. I have long ago heard of your name; you really are fitting of the name. Hero Wei, we should find an opportunity to get closer later!"

There were many people that stood up, clasping their hands in respect.

This Wei Tianming belonged to the movers and shakers of the third

generation of disciples in the Crepe Myrtle sect. In these years of travelling throughout Jianghu, he has had some fame and received the title of [Flying Heaven Sword]. He could be considered the number one figure within the third generation.

“No, no, this is just the over praise of various friends. I am ashamed to have such a title, everyone has over exaggerated.” Wei Tianming said such words, but in his heart he was extremely pleased with himself and there was a satisfied expression on his face.

Ye Qingyu looked from the side, faintly shaking his head.

The people of Jianghu and the sects liked their fame. Everyone praised everyone; if they did not have any great hatred with each other, when they met they would praise each other to familiarise themselves.

It was just that the group of people on the fourth floor seemed to be largely under the twenty Spirit springs of cultivation. Their actions were crude, and Ye Qingyu, who originally had some expectations for the sect, could not help but be disappointed.

This crowd of people was evidently a disorderly bunch. To want to rely on such people to aid the army in resisting against the demon race was really somewhat optimistic. If the situation turned for the worse, such people would become the horse that would cause harm to the rest of the herd².

And when Ye Qingyu was thinking such thoughts, there was suddenly someone who came before his table and heavily rapped on his table.

Ye Qingyu lifted his head to look. It was a disciple of the Crepe Myrtle

sect.

This disciple from the Crepe Myrtle sect had a look of disdain when he looked at Ye Qingyu. He held a cup of wine in his hand and said: "Hey, little kid, my big brother Wei treats you to a cup of wine."

Ye Qingyu looked towards the seated table.

He could see the Wei Tianming, with the sideburns, was speaking and laughing with several other people of the Jianghu. Instantly they also looked over, the crowd staring at Ye Qingyu, mockery and contempt on their faces. Evidently they could not wait for Ye Qingyu to drink this cup of wine.....

Ye Qingyu looked at the cup of wine held in the hands of the Crepe Myrtle sect disciple.

The wine was jade like and there was a black ink smell that was hard to detect emitting from the surface of the wine. It was tasteless, but was somewhat strange.....

There evidently had been something done to the wine.

Perhaps it was poison, perhaps it was a type of drugs, who could know.

Ye Qingyu's heart was really angered through this.

This bunch of stupid people that did not know what's best for them,

really did not know how to write the character [Death]. To not affect the strategy of the military, he had already avoided creating conflict with the people of the sects, but did they really think he was easy to bully? To intentionally come over and make trouble for him, did they really think he was a pushover?

“Take back this cup of wine. Scram and tell that person surnamed Wei to not test the limits of my patience. If he wants to die, then I will fulfill his wishes. What dog fart [Flying Heaven Sword]. A trash that has not even reached twenty Spirit springs; a clown that is self satisfied over nothing. Coming to [Youyan Pass], you had best behave yourself. Otherwise you won’t even know how you died.”

Ye Qingyu said word by word.

1. Shizhi – nephew relationship but within a sect [↳](#)
2. Chinese idiom for one bad apples spoils the lot [↳](#)

Chapter 185 – You are the trash

Ever since Ye Qingyu left White Deer academy, he had experienced countless life and death battles. Facing experts like Liu Yuancheng, Chen Moyun, he had experienced first hand the villain of this age; Yan Buhui, faced the crushing pressure of the Snow Dragon King, and even on the snow ice peak, had an exposure to the martial will of the mysterious figure that had slumbered for millions of years. In this short half a year, his experience and encounters were not something that a normal person could imagine. As a result of this, he had formed a powerful will and imposing aura.

Once he was angered, an invisible pressure instantly exploded.

The disciple of the Crepe Myrtle sect who was holding the cup of wine felt a hard to describe force hitting him.

Such a sensation was like facing the Patriarch or the disciplinary elders within the sect. As if he was to say one word more, this terrifying pressure would completely crush him.

This Crepe Myrtle sect disciple did not say anything else, like a duck that had been scared by the storm, was shivering and trembling. He brought his cup of wine and quickly left.....

“Master, I’ll go find someone to take care of this bunch of people who don’t know the distance between Heaven and Earth,” Bai Yuanxing said angrily.

If not for Ye Qingyu previously holding him back, this White Sword slave would have completely exploded with rage.

A bunch of idiots from the sects, that don't know how to tell the difference. Using their bad habits that they performed in the Jianghu within Youyan Pass, they really did not know how to live. With Ye Qingyu's status and fame today, he only needed to say a word and it was enough to completely arrest and imprison this group of retardards within the military prison and teach them a lesson. At least they would have to waste half their lives away for the elders of the Crepe Myrtle sect to collect them."

"Let's not rush, wait and see." Ye Qingyu faintly shook his head."

If there was not a need, he did not want to enlarge the problem. After all, this would affect the cooperation between the army and the sects. He himself had been in the limelight for far too much recently, and he was already the tree that had grown taller than the forest. If he caused an incident, it could possibly give an opportunity for people who had the appetite to target him.

Bai Yuanxing hearing this, could only sit back down in simmering anger.

-At this moment—

-Pang!

The sharp sound of a cup of wine breaking on the ground was heard.

The clamour and bustle of the hall on the fourth floor instantly halted.

Countless people looked in surprise at the place where the cup had fallen.

It was the table of Wei Tianming and the others.

One could see the previous disciple of the Crepe Myrtle that had came over, was currently standing next to Wei Tianming. He was currently saying something at the same time, as well as pointing to the Ye Qingyu far off. Evidently he had nothing good to say and was over exaggerating the story.....

Wei Tianming's face turned darker and darker.

The person sitting next to him, from his clothing, was not a disciple of the Crepe Myrtle sect. He should belong to the other sects, and should be the friend of Wei Tianming. The person who had thrown the cup to the ground, was him.

This person had a slender build with messy yellow hair, a sharp mouth, and a monkey-like chin. He seemed to be around twenty years of age, with viciousness on his face. He fiercely threw the cup to the ground, and after attracting the attention of all parties, stood up with a sound. He slammed his hand onto the table, coldly sneering, "I'll have to disturb the enjoyment of everyone. I am the [Flying Divine Monkey], Huang Ran. Just now, I have encountered something that I really cannot stand, and broke my cup through being too emotional. I'll first apologise to everyone....."

Saying this, he clasped his hand.

“So it was hero Huang!”

“The great name of hero Huang, [Flying Divine Monkey], I have long heard of. The thirty seven moves of the wind lightning staff, known as invincible under the twenty Spirit springs, I have long admired.”

There was praises and compliments from all around.

It seemed like this Huang Ran was rather famous.

“I wonder just which blind thing it was, that dared to incite hero Huang. Why don’t you say who it is, so we can all know.” Someone intentionally stood up, shouting loudly.

Huang Ran clasped his hand, glancing at Ye Qingyu’s direction. With a cold smile, he said, “Today the experts from all the sects in Snow Empire have gathered in Youyan Pass.

Cooperating on a great project, we are answering the call of the great Emperor of Snow Empire, to assist in battle and resist against the demon race. I am not enough, but I am willing to aid the great matter of the human race in Snow Empire a hand. Even if I die in battle in the Explosive Snow glacier, I have nothing to say.....”

There was a surrounding of applause and praise.

Huang Ran clasped his hands in thanks. Continuing on, “I think that every hero and man here will have the same thinking with me; hot blood in their hands and share the burden of national matters. But there was someone who said such words, that the people of the sects are all trash,

not worth mentioning. That they are not enough to succeed but more than qualified to fail. Not only this, they also singled out and insulted senior brother Wei Tianming. I am only a martial brute, but even I cannot stand such humiliation. Therefore I broke the cup just now....”

Before he'd finished.

“Fuck his mother, just what kind of turtle dare say such words?”

“That little brat, to dare insult us great heros. Quickly stand up.”

“Fuck, whoever said that, scram out in three breaths time.”

“Kneel down and apologise. Otherwise even if it is the Heavens themselves, we will cut them.”

It was like scattering a handful of salt in a hot wok of oil, instantly the entire great hall of the fourth hall began boiling. One after another, the people of the sects that thought of themselves as heroes, just how could they accept such humiliation. They stood up one by one, breaking cups and dishes, causing clatter and clamour. Killing intent spread throughout the hall.

The people of the Crepe Myrtle sect, with the black haired middle age man and Nan Ha in the lead was sitting in the table opposite. Hearing this, they also stood up. Hearing someone insult their senior brother Wei Tianming, they were righteously angered, instantly someone wanting to rush out and fight.....

“Sit down.” The middle aged Shishu lightly ordered.

The Crepe Myrtle disciple was taken back, but seeing the seriousness and anger in the Shisu, all sat down.

Nan Hua glanced at her Shishu, then again looked towards Ye Qingyu’s direction. She already understood in her heart, what had largely happened. Between Wei Tianming and the white robed rich kid, there had already been many small conflicts. It seems like this time, a real fire had been created.

Nan Hua calmly smiled.

Senior brother Wei Tianming had walked the Jianghu for many years. With his experience and methods, it was not something that an idle and useless wealthy kid could compare to. With only a little trick, it was enough to incite the rage of all the people of the sects, pushing this white robed person into an extreme situation. It seems like that white robed person was going to be unlucky.....

Nan Hua had a pitying expression as she looked at Ye Qingyu.

“If one carefully looks, that white robed person is somewhat handsome, and his aura is somewhat vigorous.” Nan Hua had several looks, and could not help to lightly praise. But her heart will not be moved. She had long passed the stage where someone’s outer appearance could charm her. An even greater shell, if they did not have status or power, was only a brocaded pillow. Sooner or later, it would be stomped beneath the feet of others.

She silently sat there, waiting for the development.

At this time, the [Flying Divine Monkey] had already embellished the story, causing the emotions of the entire fourth floor to become extremely passioned. Dishes and plates broke, as if they were really going to rush out and kill someone. There were even people who unsheathed their swords and blades, stabbing it quivering into the table.....

Huang Ran became even more pleased with himself. Coming to Ye Qingyu's table, he pointed at him. "It is this wealthy little brat, a little scrap that doesn't understand anything. He insulted senior brother Wei Tianming personally, insulting everyone.....".

Immediately, killing like gazes like wolves and tigers gathered on Ye Qingyu's body.

If it was a normal person, most likely they would be completely dumbfounded by such a situation.

Ye Qingyu acted as if he had heard nothing at all, lowering his head, he calmly and slowly sipped at his cup of tea.

Seeing that Ye Qingyu had lowered his head, Huang Ran thought that this white robe youth was afraid. With a cold snort he spoke, "Little thing, are you burying your head into the soil? Today you have to give us an explanation, just who is a trash? Heh heh, what words do you have to say for yourself, what explanation do you have?"

The surroundings were in complete clamour.

Ye Qingyu drank a mouthful of tea, feeling the faint bitter taste swirling around the root of his tongue. Then he looked at the angry and vicious face of Huang Ran. He suddenly had a feeling of wanting to laugh out loud, faintly smiling in a calm manner, “Explanation. Just what do I need to explain?”

Huang Ran was dumbfounded.

Ye Qingyu’s reaction was completely different from what he imagined.

On this white robed youth, he could not see a single shred of fear or worry. But conversely, in his bright eyes, there was mockery and disdain that was not disguised in the slightest.

“You....you dare call us trash, you.....” Huang Ran momentum weakened immediately.

Ye Qingyu laughed slightly again, then said in a matter of fact tone, “That’s right, I said you people are trash, what about it? Are you not satisfied?”

Once these words were said, all the vicious faces like tigers and wolves in the great hall were all stunned.

What was called arrogance?

What was called overbearing?

This was.

At this moment, nearly everyone of the sects in the large hall had the wrong impression, that their actions of throwing their plates to the floor and unsheathing their blades, in front of this calm slight smile of this white robed young man, was the extremely childish actions of a little kid. It was incomparably laughable.

Far off.

The faint smile on Nan Hua's face also froze.

This white robed young man.....

Did she overlook something?

This pretty young girl from the sect sat in front of a table, lightly asking herself in her heart.

The table next to them.

Wei Tianming and several of his Jianghu friends' expressions had already changed. They faintly felt something.

At the centre of such an atmosphere, the [Flying Divine Monkey] Huang Ran's expression had completely changed. When Ye Qingyu's reaction was so forceful that it was out of his expectations, even if he was

a brute, he would have already noticed something. In such a situation, to be calm like ice, this white robed young man was definitely not a pushover.

“You.....you.....” Huang Ran struggled to find words that he could use to regain his face.“

At this moment—

“Eh? Brother Ye? You were here?” A clear and bright voice travelled over.

It was the military warfare officer Liu Zongyuan, as well as four of his most trusted experts. Coming to the fourth floor and seeing Ye Qingyu, he instantly let out a big grin. “Mad Tiger Wen has long been waiting in a room on the eighth floor. We waited for you for a long time, then we came down to ask the server. He said there was someone with a similar appearance to you who came to the fourth floor. I went to have a look, and you really were here.”

Ye Qingyu laughingly greeted him, “Brother Liu!”

Liu Zongyuan had the uniform armour of a military warfare officer which was pitch black, like steel. One glance was enough to see he was a powerhouse who held power within the military, his aura like that of an eagle or a tiger. In his long time within the battlefield, it was unknown just how many demon lifeforms he had killed. His body emitted an ominous aura that shook one’s heart, that normal people could hardly detect, But for the people of Jianghu, such a butcher like aura, they were the most sensitive to. They looked at Liu Zongyuan’s behavior, then

looked at the armoured experts that had the same bloody chilling aura behind him. Instantly, the colours of everyone from the sects in the large hall completely changed.

Chapter 186 – A phrase, a sword stroke

The people of Jiang Hu were known to play around, typically completely ignoring the Imperial laws. But when they truly encountered experts of the military that held true power, they would feel uneasy.

When they saw officers from the army such Liu Zongyuan, call the white robed youth ‘Brother Ye’, the crowd was greatly shocked. At the same time, they realised that the wealthy white robed youth was not as simple as they had previously imagined.

“Sorry to have kept my two brothers waiting.” Ye Qingyu seemed as if nothing had occurred at all, as calm as clouds in a light breeze. With a slight smile, he stood up, “Let’s go.”

Liu Zongyuan nodded his head.

His gaze swept across the crowd of Jianghu people. Apart from the black haired elder of the Crepe Myrtle sect, no one dared to meet the eyes of an expert from the army that was like a sharp cold blade. They all lowered their heads.

The [Flying Divine Monkey] Huang Ran was in an awkward position. Standing there, he could neither push forward nor retreat; he was like a stone sculpture.

And Wei Tianming in a far off table had a completely green face, not daring to say anything.

“Haha, good, let’s go. Mad Tiger Wen is waiting anxiously; if we wait any longer, then he’ll go crazy again,” Liu Zongyuan said with a large grin.

Besides him, there was a little manager wearing golden silk clothing. His manner was extremely respectful towards Liu Zongyuan.

Seeing this scene, the Jianghu crowd became even more anxious in their hearts.

The [Breeze and Drizzle Building] was a particularly special place within Youyan Pass. It was famous outside and was also a significant place within Jianghu. The rules of this building, the people of Jianghu largely understood the rules of this building. People on the fourth floor and under would be received by the servers while those who were received by the little managers wearing golden fabric, represented the true experts and powerful nobles.

For the little manager wearing golden fabric to be so respectful to the black armoured military officer, one could determine that his position within the army was absolutely not low.

For such an officer to be courteous towards this White robed youth and vaguely seemed to respect him.....this white robed youth, just what was his identity?

The crowd could not help but be aghast with shock.

Ye Qingyu and Bai Yuanxing rose, then headed towards the [White Jade Stairs] accompanied by Liu Zongyuan.

When they passed by Huang Ran, Ye Qingyu did not speak, but Liu Zongyuan abruptly stopped.

As this iron blooded military warfare officer looked at the so called [Flying Divine Monkey] the smile on his face retreated. A killing intent was exposed as he spoke, “Huang Ran? Three months ago, you were in the Deer Mountain range; under the Seven Flying Mist Waterfalls, you ambushed and killed the third generation disciple of the Crepe Myrtle sect, Liu Youtian. You also stole the [Crepe Myrtle Dailuo cultivation technique] manual from him, then shifted the blame to people of the Flying Mist Mountain. Yet today, your relation is so good with the people of Crepe Myrtle mountain?”

Before he'd even finished.

Huang Ran was as if struck by lightning; his face turning tragic.

His entire body quivered, screeching: “You.....who are you? You are speaking nonsense; you are falsely accusing me.....”

On the other side, the people of the Crepe Myrtle sect, including the [Flying Heaven Sword] Wei Tianming, completely changed their facial expressions.

[Shooting Star Sword] Liu Youtian had been killed three months ago. It was an incident that made the entire Crepe Myrtle sect tragic and furious. Afterwards, through their secret investigation, they suspected the perpetrator to be the people of the Mist mountain. Crepe Myrtle sect was

currently preparing to eradicate Flying Mist mountain, to pay blood back with blood. It was just that an elder class expert felt that this matter had some inconsistencies and temporarily halted the operation. Everyone from the Crepe Myrtle sect was furious, because the [Shooting Star Sword] was extremely popular within the third generation disciples of the sect.....

Who would have guessed, that this military officer would blurt out such a secret.

Seeing Huang Ran's reaction, those that were clever would most likely know that the accusation was true.

The atmosphere immediately became strange in the large hall.

After saying this phrase, Liu Zongyuan did not say anything more. He accompanied Ye Qingyu with a smile and left using the small scale teleportation formation [White Jade Stairs].

Huang Ran was currently loudly explaining something.

One of Liu Zongyuan's trusted expert following behind turned around to look at Huang Ran. With a chilling smile, he said, "You did it, but you don't dare admit it. So many useless words.....The person surnamed Huang, I've heard that your thirty seven moves of the wind and lightning staff is known as invincible for all under twenty Spirit springs."

Huang Ran right now felt hatred and anger. Hearing this, he screamed, "What about it?"

This trusted armoured soldier was only at most twenty or so years of age, with a fair face. He coldly smiled, “Then bring out your wind and lightning staff!””

Huang Ran hesitated.

The trusted soldier gradually took out the long blade at his waist, the cold glimmer of the blade bursting out. Holding the hilt of the blade in one hand, he said, “Bring out your wind and lightning staff.”

Huang Ran only just understood the opposing party’s intention.

He was instantly enraged.

The previous black armoured officer’s strength was powerful; he perhaps was not his opponent. But for a tiny little soldier to dare unsheathe his blade in front of him, did they really think that the fame of Jianghu was false?

Huang Ran drew his hand across the air, a copper staff appearing in his hands. It was the thickness of a duck’s egg, with coiling dragon patterns and was flickering with light. It was evidently a Spirit weapon.

“Why don’t you act.....” With a staff in his hand, Huang Ran’s aura greatly increased and he said these words in a mocking manner.“

Today I will let you experience the power of the wind and lightning

staff.

Before he could finish his words a cold light, like the light of the galaxy descending to mortal land, had already met him.

Huang Ran lifted his staff to meet his opponent.

-Pang!

An explosive clash of metal meeting shook one's eardrums.

When the standard military issue blade met the staff, the wind and lightning staff was like an anaconda that had been frightened, madly struggling and vibrating in Huang Ran's hands. This huge power caused the skin of Huang Ran's hand to drip fresh blood, as if the bones in his wrist had been broken. His arm immediately could not be lifted anymore.....

Heavens, what was this power?

Too terrifying.

The next instant, the standard military blade had already pressed against his throat.

Huang Ran was completely dumbfounded, cold sweat dripping down. His face was deathly pale, like a dog from a mourning family, with a decrepit expression.

The young armoured soldier coldly smiled, “With your standard, you are fit to be known as invincible under the twenty Spirit strings? You are really a frog in the well. If I casually chose any of the soldiers with fifteen Spirit springs and above in the Vanguard, they could completely slaughter you in a second. Like a clown, with your foolish conceit, to dare jump out. To not even know your own death you dare make trouble for Master Ye.”

The cultivation of the young soldier was nineteen Spirit springs.

The truth speaks louder than words.

Huang Ran did not even dare say a word, deathly afraid that the blade would draw across and end his life.

As the young soldier finished, his wrist shook.

The standard military blade turned into a flash of lightning, cutting apart Huang Ran’s interdimensional pouch. An assortment of items fell to the ground. Within the items, there was a violet manual, which attracted the most attention.....

“[Crepe Myrtle Dailuo Heart Sutra?]?” A Crepe Myrtle disciple screeched, so shocked that he screamed.

The young soldier coldly smiled, sheathing his blade. He did not say anything else, turning and leaving .

He did not need to say anything else.

At this time, everyone in the hall no longer paid any more attention to this young soldier.

In an instant, every Crepe Myrtle disciple's gaze fell on this manual.

"Why is it that the [Crepe Myrtle Dailuo Heart Sutra] of senior brother Liu Youtian would be on your body? Huang Ran, give me an explanation....." Wei Tianming could no longer hold back his shout.

Connecting the words that Liu Zongyuan had previously said, the truth was already evident.联

The third generation disciple [Shooting Star Sword] Liu Youtian's death most likely had something to do with the [Flying Divine Monkey] Huang Ran.

Huang Ran had panic on his face; his mouth was stuttering and was not able to say anything. He did not have any of the confidence he felt when he was plotting against Ye Qingyu.

"Huang Ran you bastard. 'One knows the person's face' but one does not know the person's heart.' To think that you did such a thing."

"I peh, to think that I called you hero Huang just then, I really was blind."

“Everyone, I think that the [Flying Divine Monkey] has already fallen to the evil ways. To ambush the great hero Liu Youtian. Today we must not let him escape alive.....“

The men of the Jianghu in this hall changed their stances quicker than flicking through a book. Previously they called him hero Huang, but at this moment, they were all cursing and insulting him.

The [Flying Heaven Sword] Wei Tianming slapped the table and rose. “Huang Ran, to think that I previously thought of you as my brother and treated you sincerely. I introduced so many people of the Jianghu to you and have always protected you. Who would have guessed that you had the face of a human but the heart of a beast. To dare steal the secret manual and kill my senior brother Liu Youtian, this is really unforgivable. Today, I will take revenge for my senior brother Liu Youtian!”

As he said this, his long sword shot out.

Wei Tianming turned into a ray of light, flashing and arriving to kill.

The longsword in his hands, became a dragon like ray, extremely rapid, the surrounding air exploding. Everyone in the hall felt as if the radiance of the sun had shone into their eyes; no one was able to open their eyes, using their hands to cover their faces.....

The burning light flashed by and was gone.

When the vision of everyone returned to normal, there was a sword

embedded in Huang Ran's chest.

This sword was held in Wei Tianming's hands.

“You.....Iyou.....” Huang Ran had eyes of disbelief as he looked at Wei Tianming. Within his eyes there was a thick hatred and unwillingness to accept this. He struggled to say something but, instantly, Wei Tianming retrieved his sword and added another palm strike to his chest.

Huang Ran spat out fresh blood, his figure meeting the heavens.

His eyes were round and open, not dying in peace.

“Brother Liu , I've taken revenge for you!” Wei Tianing let out a long sigh.

The surrounding people all went and comforted Wei Tianing.

The black haired, middle aged Shishu in the table far off had a trace of suspicion that flashed across his eyes. It was unknown what he was thinking about.....

As for the gorgeous girl Nan Hua, her eyes were always in the direction of the teleportation formation [White Jade Stairs].

Ye Qingyu and the others' figures had already disappeared within the small scale teleportation formation.

However, Nan Hua did not recover for a long time.

“Who would have thought that the history of that white robed youth is not little. Most likely he is some young master of some noble family. No wonder he is handsome and elegant, with an exceptional quality. But this is really a pity. If only I knew about this earlier, I already had several opportunities to interact with him; I’ve let it go in vain.....”

Nan Hua could not help but regret this.

But very quickly a self confident smile once again appeared on her lips.

“Since I’ll be in the Pass for a very long time, there’s plenty of opportunities for me. For such a hot-blooded youth, he is probably easily handled. I’m not afraid that he won’t get hooked. I’ll find an opportunity and use some methods; it’ll be very easy to figure out his background. Haha, this wealthy white robed person can be considered a decent backup.....”

The girl of the Crepe Myrtle sect thought.

The hall settled down very quickly.

The corpse of Huang Ran had already naturally been taken care of by the restaurant. The laws of the Snow Empire were extremely strict, but it did not restrict people of the Jianghu from taking vengeance on each other. Wei Tianming killing Huang Ran was a matter between the people of the Jianghu; the military would not pursue this further.

The matters of the Jianghu would be left to be solved by the Jianghu.

This was a tradition.

The atmosphere and mood of the Jianghu people on the fourth floor receded a lot.

Everyone from the sects originally was in an energetic mood, feeling that they were invincible. They were immortal characters here to save the mortal world; their self confidence surging too high. Coming to Youyan Pass, they were in the role of a saviour, but they never would have thought that they would encounter such an incident.

Before they had even entered the battlefield, they were fiercely struck on the head by the white robed youth and the young armoured soldier.

One phrase, a sword stroke, made them so shocked that they did not even dare to speak any longer.....

At this moment, everyone was not as arrogant and conceited as they were before...

Everyone became much more honest.

“Just what is the identity of that white robed youth?”

This was the question in many people's hearts.

There were many people quietly discussing this.

Chapter 187 – Imperial Court and the sects

While the Jianghu people were discussing things disappointedly, Wen Wan and Ye Qingyu had already arrived at a quiet booth on the eighth floor.

“Little bastard, your wrist is slightly large these days, wanting to pretend to be self-important? To make the two of us old men wait for such a long time.” When Wen Wan saw Ye Qingyu, he could not help but hop up and glare at him.

Ye Qingyu smiled slightly and said, “If I do not remember wrong, the time that we have arranged to meet, should be exactly at noon. Look at the position of that sundial....”

Wen Wan turned his head to look. The direction the shadow was pointing at on the sundial, was still a finger’s width till noon.

It was still not noon just yet.

It really wasn’t time yet?

Mad Tiger Wen blinked his eyes..

Why did he feel that he had already waited for a long time here?

For it not to have reached the appointed time yet.

He was dumbfounded for a moment, then instantly responded in an unresigned angry tone, “So what? You are of the younger generation, can you not come a little earlier to wait for us. Instead you make the two of us old men wait for you? Just what kind of reasoning is this!”

Fine.

Ye Qingyu lifted his hands in surrender.

Comparing the standards of being unreasonable, he really was not the opponent of Mad Tiger Wen.

“Haha, the time is just right. Everyone quickly sit. Let’s first agree, we’re not returning without being drunk.” Liu Zongyuan laughed boisterously, bringing Ye Qingyu to the main seat of the room.

The four trusted soldiers behind him, were also young men not exceeding twenty five years. They were true elite soldiers that had survived along with him through numerous battles. They had been looked favourably upon by Liu Zongyuan and heavily cultivated. They had great room for development in the future, and at least were soldiers who would become military warfare officers. Within the army, they had some fame.

At this time, the four people and Bai Yuanxing were sitting in the supplementary table outside the room.

The ages of the five people were similar, so their conversation was

enjoyable.

At the beginning Bai Yuanxing was somewhat restrained. With his strength, normally he would not have the right to sit together with expert soldiers like these. But behind him, after all, was a little Marquis famed throughout Youyan Pass. Even Liu Zongyuan was respectful towards Ye Qingyu. The four young soldiers would naturally not be disrespectful in the least towards Bai Yuanxing.

The atmosphere gradually became harmonious.

The three people were currently seated at the main table of the room.

“Why did you run to the fourth floor?” Wen Wan laughingly poured wine, completely filling Ye Qingyu’s and Liu Zongyuan’s cups.

Ye Qingyu smiled and replied, “I encountered some people of the Jianghu and was curious in my heart. I went to see the graceful bearing of the rumoured good men of Jianghu who goes from high to high.”

Wen Wan laughed loudly, “And the result? Are you satisfied with the graceful bearing of the good men of Jiang Hu?”

Before Ye Qingyu could speak, Liu Zongyuan had already answered for him. Coldly sneering he said, “What good men of Jianghu, they are just a mob. This time the reward of the enlistment of the army is extremely high causing some clowns of Jianghu to see their chance. Adding to this, someone is agitating the waves; there are clowns from thousands of miles away rushing to Youyan Pass, wanting to share in the gain. These people

came for the riches available, and the people who have arrived at the Pass these days are people with substandard strength. Not knowing how to die, the army has already arrested several who caused trouble in the Pass.”

When he was on the fourth floor, Liu Zongyuan had already long known everything that had occurred there.

But his considerations were the same as Ye Qingyu. He did not want to cause trouble and be placed with the blame of spoiling the cooperation between the sects and the army. Therefore he artfully took care of Huang Ran, at the same time, he dealt a retaliatory blow for Ye Qingyu.

Ye Qingyu was a clever person, so he naturally understood the intricacies behind this.

After he heard Liu Zongyuan finish speaking, Ye Qingyu nodded his head while saying, “That’s right, although the strength of these men of Jianghu is not bad, they lack discipline, not liking any constraints. There are too many with a flighty dispositions, and as for the spirit of brotherhood in Janghu, it seems more like the spirit of bandits. Even if they are released to the battlefield, most likely they would not prove to be of much use.

“The bosses from the military, their brains must have been kicked. To have really released such a foolish summon.” No wonder Wen Wan was Mad Tiger Wen, he dared to say anything. Lifting his cup, “I don’t care anymore. Come, come, come. Let’s first drink a cup then speak.”

The three lifted their cups, hitting them together.

As the excellent wine entered into Ye Qingyu's mouth, he felt a warmth in his chest, his entire person feeling utterly comfortable. He could not but sigh in praise, "Good wine."

Wen Wan chuckled, "The [Breeze brew] and the [Drizzle brew] both used to be tributes to the Emperor. Only the imperial family could drink it, and although we can now buy it, one earthen jar is worth a thousand golds."

Ye Qingyu squinted at him from the side, and could not help but suspiciously ask, "Really? It's really rare for Mad Tiger Wen to be so generous."

Wen Wan answered in a strange tone, "What do you mean? I'm not paying for the meal today!"

"If it's not you, could it be....." Ye Qingyu was taken aback then looked towards Liu Zongyuan.

Liu Zongyuan instantly said in an upright tone, "There's no need for Marquis Ye to look at me. I am only a tiny little military warfare officer, my wage is pitifully small. My entire month's salary is not enough to pay for one earthen jar....."

Ye Qingyu was dumbfounded, then was instantly amused and outraged by the shamelessness of these two martial officers. "Then today you invited me, is to make me pay? To even have chosen such a pricey place, you had long planned to completely ruin me."

Wen Wan chuckled gleefully, “Since you were bestowed with your title of marquis , you obtained a significant amount of money, why be so stingy?”

Ye Qingyu was utterly speechless.

Originally Wen Wan was shameless, but at least Liu Zongyuan was somewhat reliable. In the end, those near the cinnabar would turn red; Liu Zongyuan was becoming more and more shameless. He really was too incautious when making friends.

“Returning to the subject, the considerations of the summons of the army must be greater than what we can think of. The writers of the official military documents brains are so devious, even a little bit squeezed out is enough to make someone fall into a scheme.” Liu Zongyuan brought the subject back to what they were originally discussing. “To make such a decision, they must have some other plans. Most likely, this time, the opponent that the Empire needs to take care of, is not only the demon race but also the sects within the Empire.”

“Taking action against the sects?” Ye Qingyu was taken aback.

Liu Zongyuan nodded his head, saying, “This is only my guess. Think about it. Ever since the Empire was founded, the sects have always been placed outside the law. The laws and rules of the Empire are completely useless against the three schools and the three factions, the six top sects of the Empire. It is prohibited for us to arrest them for crimes. Within the sects, there has never been a lack of top level experts. For the Imperial family of the Empire, this is, in the end, a shade over their hearts. As the

saying goes, the matters of Jianghu will be resolved in the Jianghu. It sounds good, and countless Jianghu people feel proud of this statement, but this, for the Empire, is already a significant humiliation. Everywhere under the heaven is the Emperor's soil, and everyone is the subject of the Empire. Just what is the reason for the Emperor not being allowed to interfere in the lives of the subjects within the area he rules?"

Liu Zongyuan spoke a lot in one breath.

Ye Qingyu faintly understood after hearing this.

Wen Wan laughed slightly, "To want to eradicate the sects is not that easy. The great founding Emperor, just how powerful and mighty was he. And even he, could only negotiate with the six large sects. The Snow Empire today has wasted far too much energy against the Snow ground Demon court, and they are in an even worse position to resist against the top class experts of the sects. This time the enlistment, is merely urging the wolves to swallow the tiger, then watch the fires burning across the river. (delay entering the fray until opponents are exhausted fighting against each other) However, what we have summoned this time, is a horde of mice. They cannot even be counted as wolves, then how can we sit back and reap the harvest?"

Ye Qingyu looked in surprise at Wen Wan.

This mad tiger, seemed like a brute, but he had some inner qualities. To think that he could be so incisive when looking at matters.

Liu Zongyuan nodded his head when he finished hearing his words. "This is hard to say. After all, the Imperial family of the Empire has

nominal sovereignty. Even the large sects have to give some face to the Imperial family. Even though it is a rabble that have come to Youyan Pass in these days, but the true geniuses and experts of the sects will slowly arrive. At that time, everything will be made clear.”

“True experts?” Wen Wan chuckled, “Those old monsters shouldn’t appear. If [One blade], [Twin swords], [One whip], [Three dragon and three phoenix], these characters of the true dragon rankings appear, then it will be really lively. At that time Little Ye can meet the inheritors of the six top sects.”

“Why am I the topic again?” Ye Qingyu glared at Mad Tiger Wen.

The three laughed boisterously, drinking again.

As they had three rounds of drinks, the delicious food and delicacies began to be served.

The cooking arts of the chefs of the [Breeze and drizzle building] were very famous. It was naturally extremely delicious. Ye Qingyu’s appetite could not be help but be greatly aroused, beginning to devour ravenously. Since these two martial brutes wanted to take advantage of him, then he should eat more and gain something back first.

As they were eating, a clamour suddenly came from the outside.

Very quickly, the little manager wearing golden silk clothing came in and apologised with a smile, “Three honoured guests, sorry to interrupt you. Recently a strange white little dog and a silver snake that can fly

have appeared from who knows where. They often come here to steal food, and are extremely nimble. We've tried to capture them several times without succeeding. This time they have come, and have stolen three jars of [Breeze brew]. The experts of the restaurant have gone out to chase them, so therefore it is a bit noisy. Please don't take offence!"

A white little dog?

A silver snake that can fly?

Ye Qingyu was stunned, then instantly realised something. He said in a natural tone, "These type of little robbers, are really hateful. You must capture it and beat them!"

The little manager said many agreements, giving them complimentary wine then retreated.

Wen Wan grinned roguishly, looking at Ye Qingyu. He was about to say something, when he could hear someone let out an exhalation of shock from the four soldiers of the Vanguard outside. Then the four stood up uniformly, armours clanking, evidently performing a military salute.....

When they turned their heads to look, a middle aged man that was evidently short and stout, gradually walked in.

This short and stout middle aged man, seemed to be around thirty years of age. His face was white and clean, face filled with amiableness, a gentle smile filling his face. He seemed like a wealthy man completely at peace with the world, with no hair at all on his face. He wore a black

coloured cotton robe, without any aura or impulsiveness whatsoever. In his right hand, there were two silver coloured Baiding balls that were swirling.....

If one had met such a normal looking chubby person on the streets, most likely you would not even give him a second glance.....

But at this moment, Wen Wan jumped up like his bum had been hacked by a blade.

An expression of startlement appeared on the face of the normally stable Liu Zongyuan. He quickly stood up.

Ye Qingyu was also surprised, clasping his hands and paying his greetings. “Commander Liu!”

This normal looking short and stout man, had a great background. He was one of the six huge figures of Youyan Pass.

The commander of the Vanguard.

Liu Siufeng!

Chapter 188 – The suddenly arrived demonic qi

Apart from the War God of Youyan Pass Lu Zhaoge, there were six huge figures of the Youyan army. They were the commanders of the Vanguard, Rear Camp, Left and Right Camp, the head of the Military Supply Department as well as head of the Military Council. These six commanders of the army were the peak existences of the military.

And among these six great figures, this Liu Siufeng was the most famous.

If you look at his amiable aura and the image of his white chubby appearance, it is really hard to link it together with the legends regarding him. It was said that he had slaughtered millions of demons. Within the Snow Ground Demon Court, the name Liu Siufeng existed side by side with titles such as Death God, Demon King, and Monster. When the demon races discussed of him, their faces would pale in fear.

The Vanguard of the four great camps had a fierce way of doing things, with strict discipline. It was said that this was influenced by the way Liu Siufeng personally did things.

Tens of days ago, in the bestowal ceremony, Ye Qingyu saw Liu Siufeng for the first time. He could not help but be taken back. It was very difficult to connect the fair faced chubby man with the fierce commander of the Vanguard.

The two had a short exchange at the bestowal ceremony, so they were not complete strangers.

As they saw Liu Siufeng enter, both Wen Wan and Liu Zongyuan quickly rose to give a military salute.

Liu Siufeng amiably nodded his head, telling everyone not to act so restrained. Then he said with a smile, "Today I had a meeting within this restaurant, and coincidentally heard the little Marquis was also here. Therefore I came to have a look....."

Ye Qingyu quickly said he did not dare.

Even though he had became a Marquis, but compared to a huge figure of the Empire like Liu Siufeng, there was still a large difference no matter when comparing status or military contributions.

From all areas of evaluation concerning this commander of the Vanguard, apart from being fierce and vicious in battle, it was basically all positive. In front of this person who had so many achievements for the Empire, Ye Qingyu did not dare to pretend to be self important at all.

In reality, when he was at the White Deer Academy, Ye Qingyu had already read a record concerning the different army leaders of the Empire. In the introduction concerning LIu Siufeng, there was a phrase that Ye Qingyu remembered clearly even until now — “The great army of Youyan safeguards the northern gates of the Empire. Fifty percent is due to one of the ten great warriors, Lu Zhaoge, and thirty percent is thanks to the contribution of the of the commander of the Vanguard. The other twenty percent, is thanks to the other people of the Youyan army.....

From this, one could see just how important Lie Siufeng was to the Youyan army and the borders of the Empire.

As for the lifetime achievements of Liu Siufeng, Ye Qingyu could not help but be impressed.

He had always admired Liu Siufeng like an idol. But seeing him in reality, even though he could not help but have a feeling of his idol being destroyed due to his outer appearance. Still, Ye Qingyu clearly knew, a person should not be judged by their outer appearance. For someone with such an ordinary appearance, to have such a high reputation, he must have his particular qualities.

“On the day of the bestowal ceremony, the process was rushed so we could not talk fully.” Liu Siufeng smiled, the silver steel balls in his hands swirling, a strange aura of the sun and moon moving in motion together. “On that day, you once said that you had the intention to serve in the Vanguard. I wonder just what your decision is after several days of consideration?”

His words were straightforward and direct.

There was unexpectedly a slight hint of impatience in his words.

Liu Zongyuan and Wen Wan could not help but sneakily give each other a glance, both able to see the surprise in each others’ eyes.

Commander Liu was a famed person for having high expectations. For the soldiers of the Vanguard, he had extremely strict requirements. There

were many noble families of the Empire that wanted to place their family members into the Vanguard, making the ordinary seem special. But they were all decisively rejected. In these years, it normally was people asking him for a favour. He had never invited anyone into the Vanguard of his own initiative.

It was said that the military had greatly advertised Ye Qingyu's actions, and there was a momentum to cultivate him into the hero of the army. But with the personality of Commander Liu, he would not pay attention to this fake fame at all. Those so called geniuses, even if they really had talent, would all be sniffed at by Commander Liu.....

And today, he would think so highly of brother Ye?

Ye Qingyu hearing this, quickly said, "Thank you for Commander's heavy favour, I do not deserve your praise. I have already made my decision, I am willing to enter into the Vanguard, to hear the instructions of the Commander.

Liu Siufeng began laughing uproariously, "Good, this is a wise choice by the Little Marquis. I can finally put this matter to rest....." Saying this, he lightly patted Ye Qingyu's shoulder and continued to speak, "I've commanded soldiers for tens of years, and have seen countless of people. I have seen many of those so called geniuses. But none of them have been able to arouse my love for talent and want to raise him as the next Commander. Little Marquis, you are the first."

As these words were said, apart from feeling greatly surprised, Ye Qingyu rushed to say, "Commander, you have over praised me."

Liu Zongyuan and Wen Wan on the side, however were not too greatly startled by this.

The personality of Liu Siufeng had always been direct and straightforward. The way he said and did things, he would not go about in a roundabout fashion. There were very little matters he would hide in his heart. Since he had said such words out, then it was real, he would not put on false pretense and give fake praise.

For Commander Liu to have such an evaluation of Ye Qingyu, made the two both shocked and overjoyed.

Previously when Ye Qingyu had gravely offended the head of the Supply Department Zhang San, he could be said to have made a great enemy within the army. In the future, he would definitely suffer the vengeance and obstructions of Zhang San. But right now, when Commander Liu spoke such words without any disguise, then this represented that there was a mountain he could rely on that was even higher than Zhang San's. This meant they did not need to worry too much.

As these words were said, and received Ye Qingyu's affirmation, the mood of Liu Siufeng became especially pleased.

He stayed to speak some more, and Wen Wan and Liu Zongyuan mustered their courage to give him a toast. He did not reject, drinking it all in one cup, then turned and left for his meeting.

Before he left, he once again reminded Ye Qingyu that very quickly someone would specially hand over the prepared uniform and seal for Ye Qingyu.

Ye Qingyu and the others rose to see him off.

After Liu Siufeng had left, the three returned to their seats, looking at each other then bursting into laughter.

“This is my first time seeing such an impatient expression appear on the Commander. Haha, I nearly couldn’t bear it and almost burst out laughing. His expression, was as if he was a little bit late, brother Ye would have been stolen away by someone else,” Liu Zongyuan could not restrain himself from saying such with a smile.“

Wen Wan said in an excited tone, “This is great, since Commander Liu has such high expectations for this little bastard, then in the future it will be much easier within the army. From now on as long as I throw the name of this little bastard out, let’s see who dares incite me within the Vanguard.”

Ye Qingyu was completely speechless.

“That’s not right. It’s not like you don’t understand the Commander’s personality. The higher the expectations he has for someone, the stricter his requirements. From my perspective, the reason Commander was so amiable with brother Ye was because he has not yet a person of the Vanguard. When brother Ye wears the battle robes of the Vanguard, the Commander will treat him like he is a normal soldier, or perhaps even stricter.” Liu Zongyuan shook his head.

As he finished saying this, he could not help but once again remind Ye Qingyu. That he should not be beside himself with joy just because of

today's meeting. Within the army, one relied on military contributions. He should not become conceited over someone's favour and break military discipline.

"You really are such a woman." Wen Wan looked in disdain at Liu Zongyuan, and said in a tone of contempt, "what you just said, do you think the little bastard doesn't know? This fellow, is extremely devious. You don't need to worry about him. He'll be able to perform even better at the same tasks than us. There's a pole in his heart that can be used to measure everything in the world."

"That's right." Liu Zongyuan thought back to the things Ye Qingyu had achieved. He suddenly felt that his worry and reminders were needless. For a monster like Ye Qingyu, using the words accomplishing many when young was not even enough to describe him.

Ye Qingyu could not hold back his laughter after seeing the bickering of the two.

Like a cyclone, they completely devoured all the dishes on the table. There was only wine left.

"The Commander said he came here for a meeting." Wen Wan said in a curious tone. "Why don't you guess, just who has he arranged a meeting with?"

Ye Qingyu was also slightly curious.

Liu Zonguan said, "Within Youyan Pass, there are only six people with

the requirements for arranging a meeting with the commander. Of these six, Lord Lu rarely comes out from the Pass Lord's residence. Then there are only five people left. It is somewhat difficult to guess....”

Before he'd even finished.

Boom!

Everywhere, suddenly quaked a little.

The surrounding walls, floor, tables, screens, suddenly had the flicker of light from the activation of the formations. The formation appeared to reinforce it, only then could the building stabilise. A layer of invisible energy protected the restaurant within.

But at the same time, numerous extremely powerful demonic qi, surged and broiled, shooting towards the skies.

“There’s demonic qi....”

“Experts of the demon race has appeared?”

“A demon horde has gathered?”

Liu Zongyuan and Wen Wan rose at the same time, the expression on their faces greatly changing.

The yuan qi within the two shimmered out. In an instant, they were like a drawn bow, the yuan qi in their bodies activated to the fullest. They prepared to act at any moment.

This was the instinctive reaction of a martial artist.

In Ye Qingyu's body, it was similarly surging with inner yuan, as if it was a raging great river.

The expression on the three faces, became incomparably serious.

Four young armoured soldiers, also rushed in.

What followed behind them was the White Horse sword slave, Bai Yuanxing, his face filled with shock.

“Within Youyan Pass, why is there such a level of demon qi within? Furthermore, there is not only one, and for it to be so close to the Vanguard.....This group of demons, do they not want their lives? To so publicly appear, they are asking for their death.” Liu Zongyuan walked rapidly towards the window, looking out.

“In the east, there are three demon qi auras. There are at least three demon warriors! In the west.....” After a slightly observation, Wen Wan could discern what was happening. Outside, there were significant numbers of the experts of the demon race that had appeared. Demon qi was roiling and shrouding the skies, causing one to suffocate.

There had never been so many experts of the demon race that had

appeared within Youyan Pass.

This sudden change, completely exceeded everyone's imagination.

"Slaughter all the demons. We cannot delay, we must quickly act, otherwise chaos will break out within the Pass." Liu Zongyuan had already prepared to strike.

Wen Wan nodded his head.

Ye Qingyu frowned, a noise of surprise coming out of him, as if he had observed something. "There are also experts of the demon race that has appeared within here.....En, it's on the fourth floor, its three demon warriors....I'll go take of them."

Saying this,his figure flashed, breaking out through the window.

"Be careful." Liu Zongyuan and Wen Wan followed behind them.

For the experts of the demon race to suddenly show their faces, this was something greatly out of the norm. But they could not care about this. They first must kill and capture the experts that had already shown themselves. Otherwise they would bring terrible harm and loss to the citizens of the Pass, and they would also destroy the military buildings within the Pass. If allowed to wreck as they pleased, complete chaos would break out.

At the same time the three reacted, the martial experts of all areas of the great army, also struck out.

At this time, demon qi shrouded the skies.

Countless figures, were torn apart within the demon qi, turning into blood mist and becoming the food of the demon race. Countless buildings collapsed, demon fire raged and burned large areas. Demonic wind blew, bringing with it sand and dust. The citizens of the human race tragically cried within, as they, along with their houses was blown into the skies.....

.....

On the fourth floor, there were shocked and alarmed cries.

Chapter 189 – A dragon amongst men

When a middle aged man that had always sat quietly, who had never even spoken a single word suddenly took off his clothes and tore apart the human skin on his body, the bustling atmosphere instantly ended as he transformed into a blood red six armed huge bear.

The two people from the sects next to him was instantly dumbfounded.

Before they could have any sort of reaction, their bodies were cut into six parts by the terrifying sharp claws of the blood red bear demon.

Demonic qi that was like a bloody flame, instantly exploded from the body of the six armed bear.

A bloody smell enveloped the entire fourth floor of the Breeze and Drizzle building.

“Demonic qi.....blood flame demon bear!”

There was the exclamation of shock from a young swordsman.

But very quickly, his face of despair transformed into a puddle of blood.

Because the seductive woman he had been happily ‘conversing’ with, her tongue suddenly transformed into a silver line that pierced through his chest. This was a toxic tongue, and the venom instantly traversed

throughout his entire body. It dissolved his blood, bones, and organs, leaving only his human skin behind.

This seductive woman cackled with an enrapturing smile, while her figure started bloating up.

When the skin on her face had completely blown up through expansion, her seductive figure turned into a terrifying white scaled lizard.

It was another demon.

The fourth floor instantly became chaotic.

The people of the sects became disordered and chaotic. Various kinds of weapons were unsheathed. There were distraught and distressed screams and screeches. There were people who activated their yuan qi in the first instant, holding weapons in their hands, guarding against their comrades. They were afraid that the fellows they were laughing and conversing with just now, would also tear apart their human skin and transform into sinister and horrifying demonic beasts.

“Hou.....”

The blood flame demon bear struck his own chest, his body constantly enlarging. In the blink of an eye, it was four or five metres tall, like a huge beast. A blood red flame exploded from its massive body, as if it was like fireworks, demonic qi roiling that caused one to suffocate.

There were several men from the sects that were touched by the blood red flame by accident. With a speed indiscernible to the naked eye, they became dehydrated and began to shrivel up. Like a flower that had boiling water poured on it, in the blink of an eye, they turned into several corpses.....

“Careful, the surrounding blood flame of the blood flame demon bear is toxic. Do not breath it in....” The flying heaven sword Wei Tianming shouted in caution.

“Everyone don’t panic. Surround these two beasts, we have so many people here , how could we be afraid of it? Act together, and slaughter these two beasts!” Another disciple of the Crepe Myrtle Sect also shouted.

At this time, the quality of the disciples of the large sects could be seen.

As for those who came from small sects, they were completely frightened out of their guts. After all the Crepe Myrtle Sect was the top sect, so the disciples of this sect were the first that reacted.

“HO!”

The blood flame demon bear let out a roar of rage. From his mouth, a pillar of blood flame shot out towards Wei Tianming.

“Flying Heaven One Sword.....cut!”

Wei Tianming shouted loudly, the heart sutra of the Crepe Myrtle activating to its extreme. There were twenty one Crepe Myrtle stars

swirling around his body, displaying that his highest level of cultivation was at the twenty one Spirit spring stage. The violet colour on his sword greatly increased its radiance, then the sword struck out.

This Flying Heaven One Sword was his most accomplished battle technique.

He had relied on this move to obtain the title of the Flying Heaven Sword.

Wei Tianming had intentionally shown his face in front of this people, so he used his ultimate technique at the first instant, wanting to hack this blood flame demon bear apart.

Boom!

The violet sword and the blood red pillar struck together.

The light of the sword was extinguished in an instant like boiling water splashing on snow.

He could not even withstand a strike.

The pupils of Wei Tianming became constricted.

He was about to be swallowed by the blood flame pillar of the demon warrior, a thousand pounds hanging on a single thread, a figure flashed by. It saved Wei Tianming from the fatal strike by a hair's breath.

The person who had acted, was namely the black haired middle aged Shishu.

Wei Tianming had cold sweat all over his body. This experience of returning from the death god's hand, made sweat drip from all over his body.

"Careful, this is a titled demon warrior. One must take care....." The middle aged Shishu shouted to remind everyone.

A so called titled demon warrior was comparable to an expert at the forty Spirit springs of the human race. It was completely not someone, with Wei Tianming's level of cultivation, could resist against. Just now, if it was not for the middle aged Shishu acting, this flying heaven sword Wei Tianming would most likely have already turned into a dehydrated corpse.

When they were speaking.

There were several other nameless people of Jianghu, that was torn apart by the blood flame demon bear. Fresh blood and intestines flowed from their bellies, broken limbs splashed about. There was no one that could withstand a single strike from the demon bear.

"Kekeke....." Within the mouth of the huge snow white lizard, there was the cackle of the seductive girl.

The snow white tongue in its mouth, shot out like lightning, as a silver

thread that was fast to the extreme. A normal disciple of the sect could not possibly evade, so this silver thread pierced through their bodies. Afterwards, their entire person, flesh, bones and interntal organs were instantly dissolved. Pus like fluid effused out, and what remained was only human skin.....

The power of this huge white lizard was not in the least lower than that of the blood flame demon bear.

Only tens of breaths had passed when the two demon monster broke apart their disguise but over twenty people had perished on the fourth floor. The power of these two demons, completely crushed them.....

“Run.....”

There was a person sharply screaming in panic.

These good men of the Jianghu, after a short lived resistance, when the demon warriors displayed their strength, their courage was like thin snow meeting scorching water, turning to steam in an instant.

When the first person sharply screamed for them to run, the originally rabble like Jianghu people were in an even worse state.

No matter how much the black haired elder of the Crepe Myrtle shouted, he could not stabilise the defeated situation.

“Kekeke.....the flesh of this little girl is not bad. I am currently lacking a human skin.....” There was human language coming out of the out of

the huge snow white lizard. It's bloody red fierce pupils, looked towards Nan Hua.

The human skin of beautiful people had always been collected by her as a hobby.

Nan Hua's gorgeous face instantly went pale.

She instinctively retreated backwards.

"Careful" The black haired Shishu seemed to have discerned something. With a shout of alarm, the long sword in his hand struck, cutting in front of the space in front of Nanhua. With a light sound, he cut apart a silver strand.

This was namely the tongue of the huge white lizard.

Nan Hua was so frightened she kept scrabbling backwards..

If not for the sword of the black haired Shishu, then most likely now she would have turned into a piece of human skin through the toxin of the tongue.

But—

Xiu!

After a slight vibration, the silver coloured tongue suddenly softened, entangling with the sword. It pulled fiercely.

“Ah.....” The black haired Shisho screamed, as if he had been struck by thunder. There was fear on his face, and his figure quivered, madly retreating backwards. Throwing away the long sword in his hand, his right hand formed a blade that cut towards his left shoulder. The entire left limb was hacked apart.

Pok!

Fresh blood spurted everywhere.

IN an instant, the silver arm that had been hacked apart on the floor, transformed into silver pus.

So his left limb had been pierced by the silver tongue.

Thankfully the cultivation of the middle aged Shisho was a little stronger, that he could use his yuan qi to seal and prevent the demonic qi poison from spreading. Luckily, in the first instant he had cut apart and sacrificed his left limb. Otherwise, his entire person and bones would have turned into pus, leaving only a piece of skin behind.....

Within the fourth floor, the cultivation of this middle aged Shisho was the highest. He should be higher than the Spirit springs stage, but in an instant he was heavily injured. This made the other people scared out of their wits even more.....

The other disciples of the Crepe Myrtle Sect's will to do battle completely broke apart in this instant.

Why did it become like this?

This was completely different from the normal sayings of the sects.
Why was the demon race so terrifying?

The crowd fled in all directions with sharp screams.

But many people discovered in their despair that after the two servant girls, responsible for the White Jade stair small formation, were killed , the formation had no way to function anymore. And suffering the strike, all sorts of formation of the Breeze and Drizzle building had activated automatically, reinforcing the walls and windows with the power of formations. They could not break this apart, so they had no way to escape.

They were trapped like beasts.

No one could flee.

The shadow of death, in an instant, shrouded the malevolent faces of the Jianghu people.

“Kekeke, little girl, no need to be afraid. It doesn't hurt in the slightest. Give me your human skin, hehe, come quickly come.....”The huge white lizard laughed delicately, constantly nearing Nan Hua.

“No.....no, nosave me.....” Nan Hua was completely frightened senseless.

She did her utmost to retreat backwards. Turning her head, she saw Wei Tianming standing by the side. She begged for aid: “Senior brother Tianming, save me.....”

Wei Tianming rapidly headed somewhere else to hide, as if he had not heard her plea at all.

Those senior brothers who normally were beside her, who slapped their chests with guarantee that they would eternally protect her with their lives, right now had completely and utterly forgotten the oaths that they swore to pursue for the beauty. They ran faster than dogs.....

The middle aged Shishu’s figure quivered then fell.....

Nan Hua was enveloped in despair.

“Senior sister Nan Hua, quickly run, let me block....” A skinny appearance, blocked in front of her.

Nan Hua was shocked: “Junior brother Li, you.....”

The Liu Rui blocking in front of her, was the most stupid disciple with the lowest cultivation within the Crepe Myrtle Sect. Normally he was the person that the other disciples mocked and laughed at, because he was

stupid and cowardly. He did not dare resist with his hands or mouth. Nan Hua normally had little impression of this junior brother with ordinary talent. But she would never have imagined, that when lives were on the line, it was this cowardly youth that would block in front of her.....

But it proved to be no use whatsoever.

Xiu!

The air was broken apart. A soul ripping silver strand easily pierced through the shoulder of the cowardly youth Li Rui.

The venom activated.

Li Rui felt him losing feeling in his body. He opened his mouth, using the last of his vision, to look at the girl who for him had always been as proud as a girl on the ninth heavens. He wanted to say his last words, but he discovered that no sound could come from his throat any longer.....”

“Senior sister Nan, you are beautiful. I also like you.....”

He could only sigh in his heart.

To die like this, he did not regret.

Because he did the bravest thing in his life opposite his normally

cowardly self.

An action that he would never ever feel regret for.—

When the silver tongue was taken out of his body, he felt acute pain. The weak youth felt he was about to turn into pus. At this time.....

In the spark of a flint, an unexpected change occurred.

A palm, lightly patted on his shoulder.

A seeping cold went into his bones, instantly covering his entire body.

“Retreat to one side and activate your qi to treat your injuries.”

An unfamiliar voice sounded from beside his ear.

The weak youth was dumbfounded, then he discovered in surprise that his body did not dissolve into pus from the poison of the giant lizard. Conversely, a layer of silver frost completely erased the venom within his body in a single moment.

A gentle power, pushed him to one side.

At this time, only then could Li Rui see who it was that acted to save him.

It was the wealthy white robed youth.

It was the wealthy white robed youth that had previously arrogantly insulted senior brother Wei Tianming as trash on the fourth floor.

At that time, in the hearts of everyone, they thought that he was an idle and useless wealthy youth of some noble family. But right now, with his white robe, there were tens of silver dragons roaring and encircling him. He held an autumn water clear sword that was the width of five fingers in one hand, like an immortal that walked towards the terrifying white lizard.

The white robe flickered with radiance, as if he was a god of war.

For it to be him?

The skinny youth Li Rui was completely dumbfounded.

Chapter 190 – Just who was he?

Nan Hua in this instant, completely did not dare to believe her eyes.

In that instant, the white robed wealthy youth was like a divine soldier descending from the heavens. From the window beside her, he broke in and entered, breaking apart the window that had been reinforced by formations, the same window that no one had been able to break apart. In front of this white robed wealthy youth, it shattered apart like tofu....

Outside, a light, which was piercing to the eyes, surged in.

The figure of the white robed youth, was like a mountain that could not be climbed over, blocking the white coloured huge lizard. Nan Hua was currently staring at the back of this white robes. A feeling of security she had never felt before, made her forget to be afraid.

“He really was an expert....”

At this moment, Nan Hua finally understood.

The black haired middle aged Shishu, Wei Tianming and the other disciples of the Crepe Myrtle Sect, and the entire people of the Jianghu people on the fourth floor, also understood this at this moment.

In that instant, everyone's gaze was gathered onto the body of the white robed youth.

There were people's gaze that brightened from the moment the white robed youth had broken apart the windows and came in, as if someone drowning in water with no hope left had seen a patch of grass that they could grab onto. Like dogs of a mourning family, they flew towards the windows and fled outside.....

With one person leading the way, there were instantly people mimicking.

These people completely did not care whether this white robed youth would be able to defeat the two demon warriors. They wanted to quickly escape from this Asura bloody hell place. Protecting their own life was most important....

"Don't escape, everyone act together to assist this little brother...." The middle aged Shishu shouted, wanting to stabilise the situation. With the appearance of the white robed youth, he was able to see his chance. If everyone was able to unite together, then they would definitely be able to kill these two demon warriors.

But only a few people listened to him.

The so called good men of Jianghu, was heading as a hive towards the only possible route of escape, the window. There were even people who for the right to leave first, fought against each other.....

At this moment—

Xiu!

A green demon qi light pillar, suddenly brushed past the broken window, flashing by outside.

“Ahhh.....”

“No....”

“Save me, save me.....”

Even more tragic and despairing cries came from the outside. Those Jianghu people who excitedly and impatiently ran towards the outside, was wrapped around by the green demonic qi light. As it whistled past, one could faintly see them transforming into bloody rain.....

“There are also demons outside!”

“It’s even more dangerous outside....”

Howls and squeals like pigs being slaughtered, sounded.

At this time, there was no one charging outside anymore.

.....

Ye Qingyu's twenty spirit springs were activated to its fullest, the Little Shang sword in his hands. While observing in detail the strength of the

two demon warriors, he walked step by step closer.

“It’s a titled demon warrior!”

Ye Qingyu did not dare to let down his guard.

The demon warrior realm of the demon race, was largely similar to the Spirit spring of the human race in terms of cultivation, and could be compared to each other. When the human race was at the twenty Spirit springs, it was approximately at the stage of a four star demon warrior. This was a great threshold in the path of cultivation for both of these two great races.

And these titled demon warriors, their strength was comparable to the people at the forty Spirit springs of cultivation.

If these demons had some innate battle ability, then its battle power could even be greater than forty Spirit springs.

Within Ye Qingyu’s body, there was a constant roar of dragons sounding.

After absorbing the aura of the Snow Dragons, there was already a faint pressure of the dragon race within Ye Qingyu’s inner yuan. This point was hard to be noticed by other experts of the human race, but for the demon race that was extremely sensitive naturally towards the classification of their bloodlines, this was an extremely evident matter.

As such, when Ye Qingyu appeared, the gazes of these two titled demon

warriors focused on Ye Qingyu.

They could feel the descent of danger.

“Human?” The blood red flame was burning around the blood flame demon bear. Like a Fiendgod, it stared at Ye Qingyu.

The scarlet red eyes of the hue white lizard emitting a chilling light, focusing on Ye Qingyu’s body. It emitted the language of the human race: “Kekeke, what a handsome little boy. Another perfect human skin, give me, quickly give me, I want....”

There were twenty snow dragons that danced around Ye Qingyu like divine dragons.

“Not knowing your own death. Two tiny little demon warriors, to dare appear within Youyan Pass?” Ye Qingyu’s robe was white like jade, his sword like frost, his gaze sharp like a blade: “What, are you so impatient to die?”

“Human, die!”

The blood flame demon bear roared, and like a small hill, came charging at him.

“Hou!”

Opening its mouth wide, a blood flame pillar shot towards Ye Qingyu.

At the same time, the tongue of the white lizard also moved slightly. Unexpectedly, there were two tongues that shot out from her mouth, like a bolt of lightning. With the cover and concealment of the blood flame pillar, it headed lightning quick towards Ye Qingyu without any signs.

These two demon warriors, cooperated extremely intricately.。

Ye Qingyu frowned slightly.

Originally he could rely on the speed of his body techniques to evade this attack....But if so, then the Jianghu people behind him most likely would die a tragic death.

His thoughts flying like lightning, Ye Qingyu let out a low grunt, reacting.

Instantly activating a membrane that was even thinner than white paper formed on his palm, as if it would collapse if one just lightly poked it. It grew around his body, blocking towards the direction of the terrifying blood flame pillar and the two silver white venomous tongue.....

“Too arrogant...”

“Is he looking to die?”

“Why does he not use his sword to block?”

The far off Jianghu people, seeing this scene, let out exhalations of shock. No one had imagined, that a layer of thin membrane formed from yuan qi, was able to block the attacks of the two titled demon warriors. Was this white robed youth looking to die?

In the spark of a flint—

Boom! Boom! Boom!

Fearful explosions sounded.

The entire building fiercely shook, as if it would collapse at any moment. The four walls, stone pillars, windows, the formations greatly activated. One could faintly hear the creak and squeak of the walls, as if this building was about to split apart.....

The hearts of every Jianghu people, nearly jumped out.

The blood flame exploded in the air, completely covering Ye Qingyu.

At this moment, many people thought that Ye Qingyu would die for sure.

But the next moment, the blood flame disappeared. What came was the shocked bellow of rage from the blood flame demon bear along with the sharp screech of its comrade, the white huge lizard. These two titled demon warriors, was as if they had just suffered an incomparably

terrifying matter, emitting a howl of fear and anger.....

“He blocked it?”

Countless people were shocked.

A light screen that was thin like paper, could it really defend against the attacks of two great demon warriors?

The blood flame dissipated.

Countless gazes saw Ye Qingyu's charge like a white robed killing god.

He had come out completely unharmed from the exploding blood flame. The Little Shang sword in his right hand vibrated at high speed. Between the hilt of the sword and his wrist, there was a radiance like quicksilver that fluctuated. This was evidently the signs that an extremely profound sword technique was about to be performed.....

Xiu!

Ye Qingyu increased his speed.

Three steps later, his figure became blurry. He transformed into a ray of light, with an explosion like sound, that appeared like a ghost in front of the blood flame demon bear. A sword with the force of ten thousand pounds struck down!

“To want to kill me?” The blood flame demon bear bellowed.

On its shoulder, a silver flame the size of palm began to burn. Burning large swathes of his flesh, exposing white bone, completely provoking its ferocious nature. The claw of the palm was like metal, striking towards the Little Shang sword.

It was able to recognise that this was a Spirit weapon.

But so what?

The Spirit weapons of the human race, as if it could break apart the natural weapons of demons?

His pair of metal bear claws had already been trained to the extreme. This was its natural demon weapon. On the battlefield of the Explosive Snow glacier, just how many Spirit weapons of the demon race had it broken apart....

Ding!Ding!Ding!

In an instant, the bear palm and the Little Shang sword clashed together causing sparks to fly.

The blood flame demon bear was about to activate its demonic qi, to crush the Little Shang sword, when it suddenly felt there was a bizarre power seeping from the Little Shang sword, and the originally surging demonic qi, suddenly quieted down with no way to activate. It was as if all the demonic qi within his body had frozen.....

“This.....” It was greatly shocked, it’s eyes widening.

But Ye Qingyu would not give him a chance.

Retrieving the Little Shang sword, his figure was in mid air. His left palm struck towards the skull of the blood flame demon bear, and his hand passed by like autumn lightning, without the slightest trace of resistance.....

Time, seemed to freeze at that instant.

This shocking sword strike, caused the hearts of everyone to stop.

At this time, Ye Qingyu’s figure was in the air. Suddenly, he seemed to have noticed something. With a slight hesitation, his head turned, and the moment he twisted his body, the snow white venomous tongue of the white lizard had already struck his shoulder like a bolt of lightning.....

He exerted strength with his left hand, lifting with a mighty force.

The head of the huge blood flame demon bear, was in his hands.

And using the force of the attack of the snow white venomous tongue, he lightly floated backwards.

His figure landed on the ground.

The long sword in his right hand was like frost, and his left hand held the head of the enemy.

Ye Qingyu's with his white robe swirling, stood towering and alone.

Beside him, before the figure of the huge blood flame demon bear fell to the ground, demonic blood spurted out like a fountain from his chest, splashing tens of meters, like a bloody waterfall falling.....

Ye Qingyu held his sword alone, his body bathed in demon blood.

Far off.

Everyone of the Jianghu seeing this, was completely stunned.

No one could describe the astoundment in their hearts.

No one was able to capture the breathtaking power of that sword.

No one knew just what had happened in that instant that made the blood flame demon bear lose its head without even moving.

Even more, there was no one that dared to stare directly at the white robed figure that was bathed in blood, holding a sword.

The impression of the wealthy white robed, completely collapsed at this

instant.

What replaced it was a figure like that of a god in front of their eyes. At this moment, the people of the Jianghu, only now just understood how ridiculous their error was. Only now did they knew just how laughable it was to be so arrogant in front of such a person. The so called fact that the Jianghu people did not like constraints, going from high to high, elegant like an immortal, in front of the breathtaking white robed youth awash with blood holding his sword, was completely an incomparably ridiculous joke.

Forceful!

Incisive!

Heroic and decisive!

Was this the battle method of the army?

At this instant, the people of Jianghu lowered their heads.

They knew the way they regarded the army, was wrong.

But....

This white robed youth, just who was he exactly?

In the hearts of countless people, such a question floated to their minds.

Chapter 191 – Let me stab you once

Boom!

The huge body of the blood flame demon bear, fell like that of a mountain collapsing.

This heavy sound was as if it really exploded in the hearts of everyone. The snow white demon lizard emitted a furious roar: “You have really killed Blood Flame, you deserve to die ahhhhh.....little brat of the human race, you have been infected with my toxin, you are dead for sure.....”

Ye Qingyu lowered his head to look at the bloodstain on his shoulder.

The snow white poisonous tongue was indeed powerful. The strike from the distance was like a ballista used to siege a city. All the bones in his arm and shoulder had fractured a little, but.....was it really poison?

Ye Qingyu smiled in disdain.

A pale silver flame, slowly disappeared from his wound.

The [Supreme Ice flame] was the nemesis of everything.

Previously when he had acted, he had relied on the [Supreme Ice flame] to save the skinny Crepe Myrtle Sect disciple. If he was able to

save someone, then of course he could save himself. Therefore, at the moment the snow white poison tongue had attacked him, he had already activated the [Supreme Ice flame] to erase the demonic poison.

This entire battle process was within Ye Qingyu's expectations.

It could even be said that the moment he first struck out, Ye Qingyu had already made preparations for him to be injured. The power of two titled demon warriors, could not be compared to a normal demon warrior. Although Ye Qingyu had confidence in himself, but even he would not be as conceited as to think he would be unscathed.

He had relied on the [Supreme Ice flame] to block the first wave of attack from the two titled demon warriors. But the power of Ye Qingyu's [Supreme Ice flame] could only be used to form a thin barrier to block the attack, and was not able to strike back. Therefore, to kill the blood flame demon bear, he had used the [Soul Stealing Heaven Strike] of the four moves of the unmatched peerless warrior. The instant he cut his opponent, he had frozen the yuan qi within his opponent.

In the battle between experts, a short moment where one could not use his yuan qi, was absolutely fatal.

Ye Qingyu had relied on this point to beat the blood flame demon bear to the point that it could not retaliate at all, killing him.

"To have dared to appear here, you should have long made preparations for your own death." Ye Qingyu looked at the snow white demon lizard, walking step by step, inching nearer. Around his body, the power of the twenty yuan qi snow dragons roared and howled, as if

divine dragons were protecting his body. A special snow dragon pressure began to emanate from, with a hard to describe imposiveness. The aura around his entire person, completely suppressed the titled demon warrior facing him.

“Even if I die, I’ll drag you to hell with me.” The snow white demon lizard looked at the corpse of the blood flame demon bear. In her scarlet red eyes, a color that seemed to indicate she would not be willing to die alone shot by. She said sinisterly: “Just who are you? There has never been such a character like you existing in the report of the [Southern Incline Legion].””

When this question came out, everyone in the fourth floor began to perk up their ears.

The people of the Jianghu and the sects were entirely stunned. They wanted to know, just who this white robed person was?

Nan Hua was by one side. Her eye were widened, waiting for the reply of the white robed youth.

In her beautiful eyes, there was a different kind of light flashing.

But—

“Peacefully accept your death. Even if you know my name, what use is it for you?”

Ye Qingyu let out a faint smile, striking out with his sword instantly.

It was still the [Soul Stealing Heaven Strike].

Taking two steps forward, there were still tens of metres between the snow ground white lizard and him.

But at the moment when he took the third step, he was instantly in front of the snow white demon lizard. The Little Shang sword, which was like a clear spring, spilled over the galaxy of the nine heavens. A snow white dragon soul was wrapped around the body of the blade, and this bizarre battle technique instantly exploded. Even the air was cut apart by this sword, like waves of turbulent winds being sliced apart.....

The snow white demon lizard roared in rage, and from her mouth, four snow white toxic tongues shot out.

The four silver strands were like a spider's web, wanting to entangle the Little Shang sword.

But the [Soul Stealing Heaven Strike] had the power to temporarily halt her from using all her abilities. Then in an instant, this power invaded the body of the snow white demon lizard through the poison tongues.

The demonic qi was frozen, and her demonic power was scattered.

The snow white demon lizard finally understood in this instant, why the blood flame demon bear was so easily hacked apart by this white robed youth. In truth, this sword technique was too bizarre. Even though

she was roaring furiously, she already comprehended the difference between them at this moment and had begun to retreat.....

Of course, Ye Qingyu would not give her a chance.

[Storm of Swords!]

The Little Shang sword rotated, and Ye Qingyu seemed to transform into a cyclone.

The sword qi was like frost, and a coldness instantly turned the entire fourth floor into an ice cave. Everyone let out a shiver.

They could only see the blade and not the person.

It was as if Ye Qingyu had combined with the sword.

In this moment, it was unknown just how many sword cuts the snow white demon lizard received. The sharp spirit weapon received the enhancement of cold ice qi, and was able to instantly slice apart the clustered silver scales on her body. One after another, fatal chill sword strokes cut wound after wound, invading into her body.....

In a flash, the sword shadows disappeared.

The figures intersected.

Ye Qingyu with his back to her, stopped, stowing his sword away and standing.

The massive body snow white demon lizard silently stood there. In her scarlet red eyes, a light like that from a fire, was currently disappearing little by little. The white lines from the sword strikes completely covered her entire body. But what was strange, was that there was no fresh blood seeping out from the wounds. Instead of this, layer after layer of cold ice was constantly freezing her.....

“This.....just what kind of battle technique is this?” The snow white demon lizard still had one final breath remaining, staring at Ye Qingyu. She could clearly sense that her cultivation was not weaker in the least to the white robed youth in front of her. It was even much stronger than his, but ultimately the person that would fall and be defeated was herself.

She was not willing to accept this.

Ye Qingyu did not say anything.

The snow white demon lizard let out her last breath, tragically saying with a laugh “Good.....a sword wind that does not leave anyone behind.....But today.....we are just cannon fodder.....fated to die.....but what can we do, what can we do? And you guys.....will also pay the price.....kekeke.....everyone prepare to be shocked.....”

Before she finished.

A layer of white cold qi dispersed from her body. Ultimately she turned

into a silver white huge block of ice, that completely froze her body inside.

The snow white demon lizard, perished.

Ye Qingyu slowly turned his body around, looking at the demon corpse sealed within the ice. He let out a slow sigh in his heart.

It was absolutely not a coincidence for such a great number of experts to appear in Youyan pass at this time. There must be some sort of plan or follow up behind this. This was definitely an intricately planned attack. But as to what exactly it targeted, one could not be sure as of this moment. What one could be sure of was, that the old demons of the [Southern Incline legion] really wanted to do something. Even the blood flame demon bear, snow white demon lizard was only cannon fodder, it was to distract and entangle the attentions of the experts of the Youyan pass.....

The blood flame demon bear, these two titled demon warriors, were only the beginning. They knew very clearly, that they were going to die by coming to Youyan Pass.

Humans valued their lives.

Demons also valued their lives.

But a military order was like a mountain. They could not refuse the order to come.

The words that the snow white demon lizard had sighed out just before her death, ‘what can we do’, had completely expressed the helplessness and bitterness of her life being controlled.

But the meaning behind her words, caused Ye Qingyu’s heart to panic.

Just what did the ‘prepare to be shocked’ represent?

Just what did the demon race want to do within Youyan Pass?

Within the [Breeze and Drizzle building] at least twenty to thirty titled demon warriors had appeared. Such a power, if they appeared in the battlefield, would perhaps be a powerful force. But right now appearing in the great camp of Youyan Pass, were like flies rushing to the fire. Once the human race reacted, they would very quickly be extinguished.....

The thousand year old demons of the [Southern Incline legion], would absolutely not create such a foolish plan where they rushed to their deaths.

Then, just what were the lives of twenty to thirty demon warriors in exchange for?

At this moment, Ye Qingyu could not think of the answer.

He was silent.

Everyone from the sects and the Jianghu were silent.

No one dared to make any sort of noise at this moment.

They were deathly afraid that they would affect Ye Qingyu's thoughts, and attract the attention of the death god. After all, not long ago, they had mocked and provoked the white robed reaper of death.

Only until Ye Qingyu lightly shook his head and slowly walked past the frozen demon corpse, did the fossilized movements and expressions of everyone in the fourth floor finally unseal.

Countless gazes gathered and focused on Ye Qingyu.

The white robed reaper of death bathed in demonic blood, suddenly placed his left hand on the slab of ice of the snow white demon lizard.

A cracking sound.

The slab of ice turned into countless pieces, falling at the same time, along with the corpse of the white demon lizard.....

The Jianghu people seeing this scene let out a cold shiver and an exhalation of shock.

This youth, would not show mercy even to a corpse.

From the moment Ye Qingyu appeared to the death of these two titled demon warriors, only fifteen minute had passed. But the fierce and

decisive methods Ye Qingyu had exhibited in battle, made everyone shiver in fear. Everyone who was a Jianghu person on the fourth floor, never wanted to encounter such an opponent in their life. For some people with little guts, most likely they would have a nightmare every time they met Ye Qingyu.

After a short but long silence.

“I am the elder of the Crepe Myrtle Sect, Liang Quan. Thank you brother for your aid, I wonder little brother you.....” The black haired middle aged shishu who had his arm cut off came forward, lifting his hand in greetings. His tone, and his attitude were extremely respectful. Evidently he wanted to release some tension from the atmosphere.

Ye Qingyu gave him a glance, then faintly nodded his head.

But the next instant, the Little shang sword quivered, fiercely pointing at one of the Crepe Myrtle next to the middle aged Shishu, Liang Quan.

“Ah.....” This Crepe Myrtle sect disciple screamed, quickly running to one side. With fear on his face: “You....what are you doing?”

Ye Qingyu did not reply, cutting out with his sword again..

“Shishu, save me.....” This Crepe Myrtle sect disciple was nimble, sharply hiding and burrowing himself within the crowd. He pointed at Ye Qingyu, screaming “You....what are you doing.....I did not offend you.....senior brother and sisters, save me.....”“

The facial colour of the black haired Shishu changed, holding his sword

with one hand and entering the battlefield.

The long sword was as if it was burning the heavens. This was namely one of the three greatest defensive sword techniques of the Crepe Myrtle [Seal and Obstruct].

Forcefully blocking Ye Qingyu's sword, Liang Quan's expression was both shocked and angry: "You.....you.....why do you want to kill a disciple of the Crepe Myrtle.....if we were wrong previously, I apologise for them. The misunderstandings previously, really were our fault....."

Liang Quan swallowed his anger.

The powerful strength that Ye Qingyu had exhibited along with his mysterious identity, made even the elder of the Crepe Myrtle Sect, one of the top six sects, cautious. He could not help but bow down in order to survive.

But Ye Qingyu did not even say a word.

His figure flashed, striking out with his sword yet again.

"Ah....ah, why, do you really not like the people of Crepe Myrtle sect? Do you really want to kill everyone of the sects?" This disciple of the Crepe Myrtle sect, while he fled constantly talked and incited the emotions of the others.

The people of Jianghu were also disturbed.

“This.....brother, if you really want to kill someone, you at least have to give a reason.....” Wei Tianming shouted, his face red.

Who would have guessed Ye Qingyu would not even give him a glance. He struck out with his sword at this Crepe Myrtle disciple once again.

This disciple sharply screeched, retreating.

“Don’t.....” Nan Hua could not help but exclaim, loudly screaming.

The crowd was shaken.

There were displays of people wanting to act.

Suddenly—

The skinny Crepe Myrtle sect disciple Li Rui who had always been recovering from injuries, suddenly rushed over with hobbled footsteps. Blocking in front of this Crepe Myrtle disciple, he said loudly: “Great, great hero, you are a good person. I beg you.....Don’t kill junior brother Miao, he’s not a bad person, he.....”

Before he had finished.

Ye Qingyu’s sword, had descended on the tip of Li Rui’s nose.

There was only the distance of the width of one hair between the sword and the nose.

The sword, stopped.

Ye Qingyu gave a look at the youth that was skinny but possessed a strange power. He saw that his legs were shivering and quivering, but he still blocked in front of his sword not budging an inch. He shook his head, and a hint of admiration flashed by in his eyes. He lightly laughed: “Idiot, foolish, a good person.....”

Li Rui was taken aback.

Pak !

The sword struck horizontally with a flick of Ye Qingyu’s wrist. The back of the sword struck on Li Rui’s waist.

Li Rui was directly sent sailing, landing tens of metres away.

Ye Qingyu’s controlled his power extremely well. Li Rui was still standing when he landed. Apart from feeling a sword qi roiling in his blood, he was not hurt in the least.

After striking Li Rui, Ye Qingyu did not cut out with his sword yet again .He only coldly smiled, looking at the disciples of the Crepe myrtle sect, and said in a mocking manner “To be able to avoid four of my strikes, your strength, is even higher than your Shishu. To be so young, yet to have such strength, haha.....”

The frightened disciples face suddenly became stunned.

The Liang Quan by one side that was both furious and angry, suddenly had a flash of insight through his mind. He suddenly realised something, turning and staring fixedly at the disciple surnamed Maio. Biting his tongue “You....you are not Miao Xiu, just who are you? Why is your appearance so similar to Miao Xiu, you.....”

The Crepe Myrtle disciple had a face of innocence: “Liang Shishu, just what are you saying? I don’t understand.”

Liang Quan angrily said: “You still want to fool me? Miao Xiu is only at the ten Spirit springs level of cultivation, why would he be able to avoid the consecutive four strikes of this young hero here? You seem to be scared, but your body techniques are extremely nimble. Each sword strike has no way of hurting you, Miao Xiu does not have this ability. You are not Miao Xiu....just who are you?”

Once these words were said, the entire four floor was shocked.

Countless gazes, focused on Miao Xiu’s figure.

The people originally standing beside him, retreated like the tide with a crash, keeping their distance.

Miao Xu turned to look at his surroundings, then began giggling.

His voice had changed.

The low male voice, had turned into the charming voice of a girl.

The atmosphere was incomparably strange.

As this Miao Xiu was giggling, he grabbed at his own hair, and suddenly pulled. With a sound of something breaking apart, like fabric being torn apart, a shocking scene could be witnessed. One could see Miao Xiu tearing off his scalp and face, and along with that, all the surface skin of his entire body.....

It was as if he was taking off his clothes.

A piece of human skin was torn away.

And what was under the skin, was not bloody flesh, muscles and bone.

It was.....

A little girl that seemed to be around fifteen to sixteen years old.

A translucent and sparkling girl, as if she was carved from jade. Like a little fairy that had descended into mortal lands.

This sweet and charming laugh, had namely come out from the mouth of the little girl who had large eyes, as clear and pure as the autumn

waters.

“It’s not fun, it was discovered by you guys.....” As the Little girl took off the human skin of Miao Xiu, she unsheathed a toy like little short sword and pointed it at Ye Qingyu. Panting with rage, her cheeks puffed up: “You bad person, to have uncovered my disguise. I need to kill you.....come over, you’re not allowed to dodge, I need to stab you!”

Chapter 192 – The reappearance of the Unmoving City of Darkness

This pure and innocent little girl, like a spoiled girl throwing tantrum, stabbed over with her sword. Everyone had a feeling of not knowing whether to laugh or cry, as if they really needed to willingly go over and let the young girl stab them to allow her to vent her anger.

In truth, the moment Miao Xiu had torn apart his human skin, even Ye Qingyu reckoned that a terrifying monster would appear similar to the blood flame demon bear and the snow white demon lizard.

But he did not imagine what jumped out was an eccentric little girl.

What kind of demon was she?

Ye Qingyu could not be sure.

“Evildoer, just where has junior brother Miao gone? Just what are you?” The [Flying Heaven Sword] Wei Tianming loudly shouted: “You must have killed junior brother Miao. Everyone go together, let’s slaughter this little demon.”

Seeing the demon monster was only a little girl, the men of the Jianghu were no longer that afraid.

“Tut tut, your junior brother Miao is a pervert. Originally I didn’t want to take his life, but who would have guessed that he would be so

perverted, to dare harass me and say that he will rip my clothes apart. Therefore I killed him with one strike.” The little girl with large eyes laughed charmingly. “Such a person, even if he dies, he deserves it! Therefore I cut off his skin to play around with.”

As the words were said, the colours of all the faces of the Crepe Myrtle disciples changed slightly.

Just what kind of personality Miao Xiu had, they were extremely clear. He was definitely perverted. Seeing such a young girl carved like jade, and to have sneakily gone and harassed her, was definitely something he could have done.

But Wei Tianming’s face was red with indignation. Saying angrily: “Evildoer, to spout such lies. We, the Crepe Myrtle sect are a righteous sect, how could we do such thing? You are throwing mud on junior brother Miao Xiu’s name, don’t think you can leave today.....”

“That’s right, as a disciple of the Crepe Myrtle sect, how could they do such an act?”

“How can we believe in the words of an evildoer?”

“Kill her.”

The surrounding people of the sects became disturbed, screaming for them to kill her. But no one dared to take a step forward.

Everyone’s gaze focused on Ye Qingyu, hoping this white robed reaper

of death would act.

Ye Qingyu smiled slightly.

He abruptly turned to look at Wei Tianming, and said in contempt: “Disciples of righteous sects, can perform no wrong? They must be saints?”

Wei Tianming would never have thought, that the white robed killing god would suddenly interrogate him like so. As he thought back to how he had continuously made things hard for this person, there was a hard to ignore fear in Wei Tianming’s heart. He subconsciously took three or four steps backwards. Only after breathing in a mouthful of cold air into his chest, could it make his head function a little clearer. He said stutteringly: “Because.....the sects has rules.....us.....famous righteous sects will not do such evil acts, we.....”

“Heh.....”

Ye Qingyu let out an evident laugh of mockery.

“This is really a strange logic. Righteous sects, haha.....” Ye Qingyu thought back to the Azure Phoenix pill king Chen Moyun of Azure Phoenix academy; he was also one of the righteous sects, enjoying the title of a pill master of Snow Empire. But the person behind that facade, was as sinister as a jackal.

The faces of the disciples of the Crepe Myrtle instantly turned red like pig’s blood.

There was a fiery feeling on their faces, as if they had been ferociously slapped on their faces.

But they did not dare argue back.

The middle aged Shishu Liang Quan also remained silent.

At this moment—

Xiu! Xiu! Xiu! Xiu!

Four figures, suddenly came flying in from the window Ye Qingyu had broken.

These were namely the four trusted soldiers following beside Liu Zongyuan.

The four people had rigid armour, wearing a black steel flat plate. From top to bottom, only their eyes were exposed to the outside. They had the stances of the armoured soldiers, and in their hands were the standard steel blades of the Youyan military. Made from the hands of a master, they were near Spirit weapons, incomparably sharp. In these steel blades there were blood rivulets with demon blood dripping. Evidently, they had just experienced a battle....

A metallic blood smell, arose involuntarily.

The figures of the four men formed a line behind Ye Qingyu.

"We greet Marquis Ye. Officer Liu has ordered us four to give our assistance to Marquis Ye." The person who had acted to hurt Huang Ran said respectfully.

Ye Qingyu nodded his head.

From the window far off, one could faintly see, the experts of the demon race doing whatever they pleased. They were madly destroying, but the experts of the army had already reacted. Ray after ray of yuan qi light pillars exploded out, like divine dragons soaring through the skies exploding upwards. Like the clap of thunder, they roared. The experts of the Vanguard, reacted at the first instant.

True top class experts, had not yet acted.

Evidently they had taken a lot into consideration. Before the true motives of the old demons of the [Southern Incline Legion] were made clear, the top level experts of the Vanguard remained silent. On one hand, it was to defend against the sudden appearance to the true experts of the demon race, and on the other hand these titled demon warriors that had appeared were not worth it for them to act. They naturally left it to martial experts at the level of the military warfare officers to handle!

Soldiers vs soldiers!

Warriors vs warriors!

Ye Qingyu's gaze looked away, turning to look at the innocent young girl in front of him. "Today you cannot escape. Submit and be captured, then I can give you a quick death."

He was able to sense that there was demonic qi within the body of this young girl.

And furthermore it was a demonic qi that was not in the slightest less than that of the two titled demon warriors, the blood flame demon bear or the snow white demon lizard.

Although he did not know exactly what she was, her outer appearance was extremely similar to a human. But who could know for sure, whether this was another human skin shell, and her original appearance was that of a ferocious and cruel demon monster.

He had seen too many scenes of the demon race slaughtering the human race. Ye Qingyu would not show any pity towards the demon race.

The four black armoured soldiers, came stealthily from all directions, surrounding this strange young girl.

But this young girl seemed not be afraid of this in the slightest.

She giggled coquettishly: "The old demons of the [Southern Incline Legion] really made their descendants and students come here to be cannon fodder. They does not care about this in the least. But the people of the Unmoving City of Darkness, are not so stupid. We are not prepared to go to our death so easily....."

Saying this, the short sword in her hands, suddenly emitted a silver radiance. It completely enveloped her entire person inside.

“Not good, this evildoer is about to escape.....” Someone shouted.“

But Ye Qingyu was as if he was struck by lightning. He stood there stunned, remaining where he was.

There was an unprecedeted light twinkling in his eyes. He stared at the young girl, and exclaimed in shock: “What did you say? The Unmoving City of Darkness? You are a person belonging to the unmoving city of darkness, you.....”

“Hehe, I’ll remember you. You’re interesting, I’ll come find you again.”

The young girl smiled charmingly, then the light surrounding flashed. She disappeared from where she was standing.

Ye Qingyu lifted his hand, wanted to make her stay behind. But it was already too late.

The charming laugh of the young girl reverberated throughout his ears.

At this moment, Ye Qingyu’s heart was in complete disorder and chaos.

Why was it the Unmoving City of Darkness?怎

At this moment, countless memories, appeared like a flood within Ye Qingyu's mind.

He had no way of controlling himself, he recalled on what had happened when he was at White Deer academy. A clumsy and ditzy little loli calling him brother Qingyu. On the first morning of the academy, the little loli that had fallen over because her robe was this long. A person that trusted him unconditionally, a person that because she wanted to see him in the disciplinary hall, had wasted her precious academy points.....

That girl called Song Xiaojun.

In Ye Qingyu's life, she was the girl that he worried over and showed the most affection for.

She was also a girl that Ye Qingyu swore he would find.

She was an extremely special person in his life.

A year had not passed since the female sword immortal Wang Jianru had brought the little loli who possessed the bloodline of darkness away from people who wanted to kill her. But Ye Qingyu already felt that as if countless years had passed. It was hard to describe just what sort of emotion Ye Qingyu felt for the little loli. But Ye Qingyu knew that in the silent night, when he had just finished cultivating, he would think about her.

It seemed to have become a type of obsession.

There was a devil in the heart of the martial way. Ye Qingyu's martial heart was the Asura Killing Heart, the devil in his heart should be related to the word killing.

But right now, the Song Xiaojun whose body flowed with the ancient bloodline of darkness, had become his obsession on his martial path.

Ye Qingyu originally thought that for a very long period of time, he would never hear of the names the Unmoving City of Darkness or the name of Song Xiaojun. But he had never thought that today he would hear the words Unmoving City of Darkness from such a clever and intelligent girl.

“Why has the Unmoving City of Darkness and the [Southern Incline Legion] of the demon race joined forces?”

“Was the Unmoving City of Darkness not a force that is not allowed to exist in this world by the human race as well as the demon race?”

“Just how is the little loli doing?”

“The bloodline of darkness in her body, has she completely merged with it now?”

“What about Wang Jianru? That peerless female sword immortal, is she still protecting Song Xiaojun?”

Question after question madly sprouted from Ye Qingyu's mind.

He stood there dumbly.

He did not know how long had past--

"Marquis Ye, Marquis Ye, are you okay? What should we do after this?" The young armoured soldier finally could bear the silence no longer, attempting to ask.

He had no way of understanding, why the decisive marquis Ye seemed to change into an entire different person after the little demon girl had said those words and left. It was as if he had lost his soul, standing there dumbly staring into nothing.

But this was not the time to be standing there staring blankly into space, therefore the young soldier attempted to break Ye Qingyu out of his daze.

"Ah?" Ye Qingyu turned to look at the young soldier. Shaking his head: "Mm, I'm fine....."

Before he had finished, another abnormal change occurred.

Boom!

The entire [Breeze and Drizzle Building] began shaking and quivering

fiercely.

The numerous formations madly flickered, the reinforcement formations activated to their maximum. But one could see with their own eyes, fracture after fracture still appearing on the walls.

A hard to describe power appeared outside the [Breeze and Drizzle Building] without any prior signs whatsoever.

In front of the force of this incredible power, the building known as the [Breeze and Drizzle Building] was like a broken bamboo building in a violent storm. It shook and quivered, emitting creaking noises, giving a sense to people that it was going to collapse at any moment.....

“This building is about to collapse, quickly leave!”

Some people began losing their composure and started yelling.

Chapter 193 – The reappearance of Yan Buhui

Ye Qingyu finally recovered his state of mind.

His gaze swept over everyone on the fourth floor, his thoughts like lightning, and his figure flashed. In an instant he came to before the wall, punching out. There were the clear roars of a dragon's howl emitting from his bones and muscles, as if the power of a dragon or tiger had enhanced his body.....

Boom!

Half the wall completely exploded outwards.

Light that stung one's eyes surged out from the outside.

The people of the Jianghu dispersed, everyone of them escaping into the hole on the wall.

If not for Ye Qingyu' destroying a side of the wall, it was most likely that everyone would be trapped within the [Breeze and Drizzle Building] that was about to collapse.

Ye Qingyu did not regard these Jianghu people highly. However, he also did not want them to die here in this place just like that. He would not leave them alone.

Amidst a swathe of voices of panic and gratitude, Ye Qingyu stood at the opening, looking to the outside.

Thousands of metres away in the air, a familiar figure stood like a God or a Devil, towering above the clouds.

Within this apocalyptic pitch black aura fluctuating everywhere, the demonic qi that was like that of an ocean in the air emitted from his body. It completely shrouded the skies as it spread out, nearly covering the entire sky. It was unknown just how many miles it covered, one could not see the end of it. It was as if this world had entered into the apocalypse.

This terrifying demonic qi, was namely the reason for the collapse of the [Breeze and Drizzle Building].

Yan Buhui!

It was Yan Buhui!

Ye Qingyu's pupils' constricted.

Just how was this possible? The most evil person of this aura, would appear within Youyan Pass?

Ye Qingyu's shock was not little.

Was he crazy?

For Yan Buhui to have appeared in Youyan Pass. Was he not recovering from his wounds?

Did he recover so quickly?

Even if this peerless villain was at his full strength, unless his brain was retarded, or else he would not have come to Youyan Pass alone. This was like an old man eating poison, resenting the fact that his life was too long. Even if he was fiercer and stronger, such actions were not any different from suicide. Previously to kill him, the Youyan army had expended countless efforts of strategists to lay the trap, to make you come out. But they wasted their efforts and only heavily injured him.....

Who would have thought that the Yan Buhui who had only luckily escaped, would come back into the net of his own volition.

At this moment, Ye Qingyu thought he had mistaken this figure for another person.

He even rubbed his own eyes, carefully looking into the sky. The person standing alone on top of the clouds, like an apocalyptic Fiendgod, was namely the villain of this era, Yan Buhui.

“You are Ye Qingyu, the heroic Marquis Ye Qingyu of Youyan Pass?”

An extremely peculiar noise came from behind him.

It was Nan Hua.

This prideful and gorgeous female disciple of the Crepe Myrtle did not pay attention to the Fiendgod like figure outside. She did not pay attention to her comrades fleeing like beasts and birds, and she even did not hear the shout of her Shishu Liang Quan. She just suddenly shouted in a tone of enlightenment. It was unknown whether she was happily surprised or disappointed.

Ye Qingyu turned to give her a glance.

In reality, he did not have a shred of goodwill to this charming Crepe Myrtle sect disciple.

For such a girl skilled in manipulation, one could tell with one glance that she was a clever character. The exclamation of surprise right now, contained a preplanned sensation that made Ye Qingyu instinctively uncomfortable. The less he interacted with such a character, the better.

But Nan Hua's exclamation of surprise, still attracted the attention of the JiangHu people on the fourth floor.

The gazes looking at Ye Qingyu instantly transformed.

“So that White robed youth, was Ye Qingyu!”

“He is the youngest marquis in the history of the Empire who received his title through his own achievements.”

“In this period of time, the rumours of the Empire have fluctuated. The young man that has caused the entire Jianghu to discuss him, is him?”

“No wonder!”

“His fame is not in vain. He really has the requirements to be proud.”

“He was that battle hero? He is not an easy character to handle.....”

Different kinds of thinking, floated from the hearts of different people.

Wei Tianming at this time had fallen into an extreme state of fear and trepidation.

He finally understood, the white robed person that he thought was beneath him, the person he provoked and targeted, just what his identity was. Thinking back to his extremely overbearing actions, the conflict at the [White Jade Stairs] and even ordering someone over to incite trouble at the fourth floor.....this entire process, was like a dog using every method to want to humiliate a fierce tiger. It was utterly seeking its own humiliation.

Thinking back right now, if Ye Qingyu really wanted to slaughter himself, it was only the effort of raising a hand.

And even if he died, it was likely that the Crepe Myrtle sect would not do anything for him. They would not go against a rising star of the

Empire that was so popular it was burning just for him.

Thinking to here, the sweat of the [Flying Heaven Sword] Wei Tianming was like rain. His back was completely drenched. A hard to describe fear enveloped him; it was like the hands of the reaper was grasping his heart. He soundlessly retreated, hiding behind the backs of Liang Quan Shishu as well as the other disciples of the Crepe Myrtle sect, afraid that he would attract Ye Qingyu's notice.

As for the other Crepe Myrtle sect disciples, they all completely shut their mouths.

Even the Liang Quan who had experienced and seen many things, had a face of shock, an expression of enlightenment.

“Marquis Ye, it was really you.” Nan Hua had a face of worship, her entire person seeming to emit a hard to describe charming light. It seemed like a young girl encountering the prince on white horse of her dreams. Such a gorgeous face, made any male have a type of instinctive action to rush out and protect her.

But Ye Qingyu was not a normal man.

He had seen many beautiful girls; such as Jiang Xiaohan, such as Bai Yuqing, such as Song Xiaojun, such as the strange and clever girl of the demon race. For Ye Qingyu's perspective, if he just casually chose any from among them, they would be even more stunning than Nan Hua after they had grown and matured.

Therefore he only turned his head to calmly look at Nan Hua, then coldly looked away.

Nan Hua's expression changed.

This was like fiercely punching empty air, with nothing she could latch onto to exert force. It made her feel hurt, as well as somewhat angry.

The situation was different from her imagination.

Just what was wrong with this Ye Qingyu?

Could it be that he did not like women?

Her performance had been very obvious.

Could it be that he was a martial lunatic, a wooden lump that was completely insensitive?

Nan Hua was about to make her own actions even more obvious.....

But Ye Qingyu's figure had already flashed, disappearing from where he was.

He transformed into a ray of light, directly flying out of the [Breeeze and Drizzle Buidlign].

“Go notify officer Liu and officer Wen, to tell them to quickly return. There has been a change in the situation.” Ye Qingyu’s voice came from the outside. His figure already could not be seen.

These words, were said to the four armoured soldiers.

The four armoured soldiers figures also flickered, and the sound of them tearing through the air could be heard. They rushed out from the [Breeze and Drizzle Building], acting according to Ye Qingyu’s instructions to find Liu Zongyuan and Wen Wan.

Nan Hua’s pink lips that were open, were frozen in midair.

“You....thisHmph!”

Seeing Ye Qingyu’s disappearing figure, Nan Hua hatefully and angrily snorted, then ferociously stamped on the ground.

Which man did not like women?

She did not believe, he could escape from her palm.

Nan Hua fiercely grinded her teeth. She decided after she had obtained and captured Ye Qingyu’s heart, she would viciously torture and play with him. Hmph, he was only a tiny little Marquis, just what was so good about him.....

“Let’s quickly leave from here!”

The shout of Liang Quan awakened the surrounding Crepe Myrtle sect disciples.

From just one glance, one could discern the demonic male far off was a top level expert. Just solely the demonic qi fluctuation emitted by him was enough to make normal martial experts suffocate. Evidently the battle between top level experts was about to explode. The [Breeze and Drizzle Building] was at the center of the battlefield, it was really far too dangerous.

This crowd of people in a sorry state left in a state of fear and fright.

.....

.....

Ye Qingyu landed on the ground the moment he flew out from the [Breeze and Drizzle Building].

Using the constantly falling walls and the dust soaring into the skies as cover, he constantly changed his position, observing the battles surrounding him. The twenty to thirty titled demon warriors that had appeared in the beginning had already fallen by half. Those who were still stubbornly enduring, were the old famous titled demon warriors. There were many hidden aces up their sleeves, so even under the combined attack of the experts of the Vanguard, they still had the ability to resist.

Voice after voice of alarm and alert sounded throughout Youyan Pass.

Countless formation lights flickered through the air. All sorts of restrictions and formations in the city, were continuously activated.

At the same time, there were endless formation airships converging to this spot. They were like black sharks swimming through the air, the light of the formation cannons constantly gathering. Large and small yuan qi energy of different attributes flashed throughout the sky, as if they were stars twinkling in the daytime.

The reaction of the Youyan army, could be said to be decisive.

One could see the experts of the demon race including Yan Buhui, were completely surrounded at the center from top, left, right and bottom.

The battle also began to die down.

The experts of the army gradually stepped aside.

The titled demon warriors also gradually neared Yan Buhui.

Ever since Yan Buhui had appeared, such a level of battle was no longer needed.

What truly decided the fates of both parties, was the exchange of blow between the top class experts.

On the ground.

Ye Qingyu had completely hidden away his aura, controlling the yuan qi in his body. Using the purest physical power of his body, he pierced through alley after alley, nearing the direction that Yan Buhui was in.

Doing it like so, would avoid Yan Buhui's notice to the greatest extent.

"For Yan Buhui to have appeared, just what is his motive?"

His heart was extremely nervous.

What made Ye Qingyu even more worried, was that there was a terrifying premonition in his heart.

The appearance of Yan Buhui, perhaps had something to do with the Unmoving City of Darkness.

If it was really so that the power of the Unmoving City of Darkness had also participated in this matter, then would the little loli Song Xiaoju also appear? Wang Jianru had once said, that Song Xiaoju had the bloodline of the Unmoving City of Darkness within her, that she would sooner or later enter the Unmoving City of Darkness. For the Unmoving City of Darkness that had disappeared for many years, for it to appear today, it was hard to say there was not the factor of Song Xiaoju behind it.

At this time, Xiaoju should have completely lost all her memories?

This made Ye Qingyu's heart slightly hurt.

If they met again today, would the little loli who liked to hold his sleeve and call him brother Qingyu, still recognise himself?

If she really stood at the side of the demon race and acted to aid Yan Buhui.....

Ye Qingyu could not dare to imagine, just what should he do if such a thing happened?

Should he help Lu Zhaoge handle Yan Buhui, or aid the little loli to fight against the Youyan army?

And just when Ye Qingyu was finally approaching just below Yan Buhui, and hid behind a collapse building to observe in detail, the Yan Buhui that had always remained silent within the air finally opened his mouth to speak.

Chapter 194 – Invincible

“Lu Zhaoge, didn’t you want to kill me? I’ve come, why have you still not come out?”

Yan Buhui words were like he was reuniting with an old friend.

His voice was like a Fiendgod singing, reverberating throughout the air, travelling through the entire Youyan Pass. Countless civilians, at this moment clearly heard the provocation of the great villain of this age towards the War god of Youyan Pass.

Two rays of light, shot out from the collapsed structure of the [Breeze and Drizzle Building].

It was the commander of the vanguard, Liu Siufeng.

The other figure was another figure that was similarly smiling, and was a taller than Liu Siufeng by a head. His figure was thin, and the wide robe drifted about his body. From far away, he seemed like a bamboo wearing a piece of clothing. The lower part of the robe flapped about as if there was nothing there at all. This man had a horse shaped face with a broad mouth, possessing tangerine orange short hair. His two eyebrows were extremely peculiar, the two eyebrows growing very near the centre of his forehead. It was extremely clustered at the end of his two eyebrows, causing them to droop down, like two blades were hanging from his face.

This was the commander of the Right Camp Peng Yizhen.

He was one of the six great figures of Youyan Pass.

He was the person that Liu Siufeng said he had a meeting with.

The two figures soared into the skies, standing above the clouds, facing the Yan Buhui far off.

“The power of that villain, has gotten so strong?” There was surprise on Liu Siufeng’s face.

When he had betrayed and left the Youyan army, Yan Buhui was only at the forty spirit springs stage. After leaving for a year, he reached the seventy Spirit springs. In three years, he reached the eighty sixth Spirit spring stage, and in the fourth year he had reached the Bitter Sea stage. In these years, the growth of Yan Buhui’s stage was shocking, but it largely still remained within the early stages of the Bitter Sea stage.

Even if just accounting one month ago, in the encirclement and assassination operation, the strength Yan Buhui exhibited was not as strong as it was today. If Yan Buhui really had such strength, then at that time he would not have been so heavily injured. He had nearly perished.

But two months had not yet passed, but Yan Buhui’s strength had risen to the middle stages of the Bitter Sea stage. This was completely unprecedented.

Liu Siufeng and Peng Yizhen were similarly of the Bitter Sea stage in terms of cultivation. But facing Yan Buhui right now, they still felt spells

of suffocation. They were able to sense that the aura of the opposing party, was as deep and as unfathomable as the ocean, like a divine mountain that they could not climb over, a. As if the enemy could crush and destroy them at any moment. At this moment, these two top class experts did not dare strike out.

“Could it be that this villain has used some secret technique or weapon?” Peng Yizhen’s blade like eyebrow moved, his expression unprecedentedly serious.

On the ground,.

Ye Qingyu’s gaze left the three great experts.

He constantly searched around on the ground, attempting to find any traces of the little loli Song Xiaojun.

A premonition that was clearer and clearer, caused Ye Qingyu to nearly suffocate.

He could nearly be sure, that the little loli was definitely hiding at some place.

The power of the Unmoving City of Darkness, had absolutely already descended at Youyan Pass.

“Little girl, little girl, if you’re really here, you must not come out....”

Ye Qingyu prayed in his heart.

However no matter how much he searched, he could not find any traces of the little loli.

As for the previous young girl wearing a short dress and holding the little dagger, there were also no signs of her.

In the skies.

“Old man Lu, if you still don’t appear, are you not afraid I’ll kill off all your lackeys?”

Like a Fiendgod standing alone in the skies, Yan Buhui’s voice thundered throughout the skies. Not seeing the appearance of Lu Zhaoge for such a long time, he had finally gotten a little irritated. He slowly lifted his hand, and gradually began to exhibit his pressure to crush everything in front of him.

Following along with his movement, the surging demonic qi that was like the ocean behind him, also began acting violently.

A gigantic palm made from demonic qi, began to be born that shrouded the skies, heading forward to crush all in its path.

Immediately the clouds and wind were moved.

The yuan qi of heaven and earth intersected in disorder.

The cloud of the skies were blown everywhere.

An indescribable terrifying force, headed crushingly towards Liu Zongyuan and Peng Yizhen. This demonic palm was thousands of metres wide, as if a legendary Fiendgod beast had broken apart space and time and descended. The entire Youyan Mountain range, began quivering at this moment.....

On the ground.

Ye Qingyu's found it hard to even breathe.

He felt that of this moment, he was like a toad being pressed beneath a mountain. The houses and structures that stilled remained intact were also affected. One after another, they fell into pieces. Even if Ye Qingyu utilised his entire strength, his entire person was deeply sunken into the ground, being pressed down by an entire metre.....

Was this the power of the Bitter Sea stage?

Ye Qingyu's heart was utterly stunned.

This was not a power a mortal should be able to possess. It was completely like a deity.

Ye Qingyu when he killed both the blood flame demon bear and the snow white demon lizard, was calm and elegant. But right now, just

facing the residual forces of the gigantic demonic palm in the skies, he had already lost all his battle power. He bitterly struggled to resist against this force.....

In his body, the twenty Spirit springs began to boil. The Supreme ice flame began flickering more and more rapidly.

The power of his inner yuan that he had bitterly suppressed was about to surge and explode after receiving the stimulus from this external pressure.

“Die.....”

Ye Qingyu swore, biting apart his lips, forcefully suppressing his inner yuan.

This was a moment of life and death. Once his inner yuan activated, the Yan Buhui in the sky would definitely notice. This villain was exceedingly sensitive to his own aura. At that time, even if he were to abandon the maps, he still wanted to make him stay behind and kill him. If he were discovered by Yan Buhui right now, he could annihilate him with just a snap of his finger.

Ye Qingyu continued to do his utmost to forcibly suppress the yuan qi in his body. It gradually settled down.

But within the skies, the situation of Liu Siufeng and Peng Yizhen was not as good as Ye Qingyu's.

“Ai.....”

“What type of power is this?”

When the gigantic demonic qi palm had not yet pressed against them, the two great experts had activated their yuan qi to obstruct it. They discovered that this unstoppable force was not something that could be obstructed through the power of man. They felt an acute pain in their chests and their wrists as if it had snapped. They spat out a jet of fresh blood, their bodies flying backwards.

The two top experts were indescribably shocked.

Comparing cultivation and battle power, even if two months ago they could not have defeated Yan Buhui, but any one of them could fight against Yan Buhui for over a thousand moves without being defeated. Right now, even with the strength of the two combined, they were heavily injured with one move.....

Just what kind of power was this?

Just solely from the residual waves alone. The gigantic palm had not yet truly descended upon them, but the two were already heavily injured?

Peng Yizhen and Liu Siufeng let out a roar of rage, their yuan qi activated to the extreme. Golden radiance completely covered their bodies, and line after line of golden light exploded from their bodies. It was as if two little golden suns had appeared in the air.....

They nearly completely expended their entire strength to stabilise within the air after being sent shuddering backwards hundreds of metres.

The tide of battle was evident.

The two great figures, were absolutely not the opponents of Yan Buhui.

“Hahahaha.....”

Yan Buhui let out a long laugh to the skies.

Everywhere the gigantic demonic qi palm passed by, the air vibrated, as if it was about to tear apart space itself.

The surrounding formation airships also began to quiver and tremble. Especially the tens of ships at the very front, were like little rafts dragged into a whirlpool in the great ocean. They had no way to be controlled, and were dragged along by the terrifying air currents. The air could not help but rotate, and the ships inside flickered rapidly with formation arrays, that let out a frightful explosion. The formations had no way to withstand the pressure of the gigantic demonic qi palm, and exploded.

The airships that had lost the formations to act as their energy source, were like kites that had their string cut. They fell from within the air.....

Ye Qingyu risked his life to crawl from a pit in the ground, looking up towards the skies. Lying in rubble, he saw everything that had happened in the skies.

Such a scene was too ridiculous and unbelievable. Facing this Yan Buhui who was like a Fiendgod, the countless battleships, and experts of Youyan army were like a group of ants surrounding a massive dragon.

“The effect of a top class expert, is it really so frightful?”

Ye Qingyu sighed with emotion.

Not long ago, he felt what decided victory and loss in battle was strategy, military power, formations, resources *etc.* But seeing the Yan Buhui ruling over all, such a preconception was completely broken.

The Youyan Pass that had been carefully cultivated by the Empire, having a reputation of being invulnerable to attack. But it had been invaded sneakily by Yan Buhui. And he had appeared with great fanfare. It seemed that there was no power that could defeat him.

In the skies.

Yan Buhui was like the master who overlooked every little being struggling in the mortal world.

“Hahaha.....Lu Zhaoge, if you still don’t dare come out to see me, then I’ll completely slaughter your fangs and claw. Haha.....” Yan Buhui said this and within the air, the gigantic demonic qi palm increased its speed. Like the clouds overtaking the moon, it headed towards the direction of Liu Siufeng and Peng Yizhen, completely destroying everything in its path.

At this moment, the faces of the two great figures of Youyan Pass completely changed.

Facing such a power, they completelycompele could not block it.

Seeing the huge palm was already in front of their eyes, both of them wanted to flee. But they were locked down by a terrifying qi, their flesh not able to move in the slightest. They felt an acute pain everywhere around their body, as if they were about to transform into powder.....

At this instant, within Youyan Pass, the faces of countless people went pale.

The Liu Zongyuan, Wen Wan and the military warfare officers hiding far off, roared with rage, wanting to rush out and save them.....

And it was also at this instant--

Xiu!

A sword light cutting everything from the direction of the residence of the Pass Lord far off appeared.

A golden sword light.

Cutting through everywhere it passed.

The sword light was like lightning, piercing through the gigantic demonic qi palm, like a whale sucking water. It completely dispersed this gigantic demonic palm.

Liu Siufeng and Peng Yizhen rapidly retreated.

Within the skies, from the ground, from all directions, the entire Youyan Pass exploded with mad screams and cheers.

Every soldier and civilian screamed and shouted with excitement.

Such shouts and cheers were like an avalanche, like a tsunami, like the clap of thunder, like a divine song. There was a divine power that began to emanate from Youyan Pass.

The originally tragic atmosphere was completely swept away.

Because all those who had lived for more than a year at Youyan Pass, at the moment when they saw that sword light, they would abandon all their fears and worries. They would forget all their suffering and danger, because they understood, just what that golden sword light represented. Its meaning was --

[War God of Youyan Pass], Lu Zhaoge.

A living legend of the empire that belonged to this era.

An invincible human legend.

After remaining silent for approximately fifteen minutes time, the deity of Youyan Pass finally acted.

This was the first time Ye Qingyu had seen Lu Zhaoge act.

This sword light, apart from being piercing to the eyes, one could not sense any other energy or fluctuation. But it was through this that the gigantic demonic qi palm was cut apart. The intricacies and profoundness of the martial way contained within that strike could not be understood at all with Ye Qingyu's current level of cultivation and experience.

Chapter 195 – Perhaps it was I who was wrong

But it was such a seemingly normal and ordinary sword light, that cut apart the gigantic demonic qi palm of Yan Buhui that had completely shook the heavens.

Once this sword light appeared, the eyes of everyone in Youyan Pass immediately became bright and beautiful.

And the formation airships that had been shaken to disorder from the leftover vibrations of the demonic palm, gradually began to steady their footing. Under the orders of some officers, they rapidly retreated in order.....

And those formation airships that had fallen, was able to receive assistance of others at the first instant.

Within the air.

Yan Buhui did not strike out towards the weaklings again.

He looked at the far off Residence of the Pass Lord, a strange smile appearing on his face: “Haha, Old man Lu, you’ve finally acted? I thought you were so scared that you had pissed your pants, haha.....”

Within his words, there was a heavy mocking and provocative tone.

This was the first time in eleven years, that there was someone who used such a tone to speak to the War God of Youyan Pass above the air of Youyan Pass.

At this instant, from top to bottom, it was unknown how many people went to a berserk state at Youyan Pass. They hated they could not rush over, and bite this lunatic who had insulted the deity of Youyan Pass to death, bite by bite, crushing him into smithereens.

At this moment, everyone awaited the arrival of the Deity of Youyan, for him to slaughter this villain.

But only a long sigh sounded between Heaven and Earth.

.....

.....

“Is this the power of the military of Youyan?”

Approximately five or six thousand metres away from the main battlefield, atop a collapsed rubble of a high building, the Crepe Myrtle sect disciple Wei Tianming had large and wide eyes.

The junior and senior brothers behind him were similarly dumbfounded.

The Shishu Liang Quan who had lost one of his limbs, sat on a boulder

with a pale yellow face.

He had already bandaged his wounds.

For a expert at the Spirit stage, losing an arm was rather serious. Only experts of the Bitter Sea stage could regrow their limbs, while experts at the Spirit spring stage can only at the most reconnect their limbs. But the arm that Liang quan had cut off himself, had already turned into pus by the the venom of the Snow White Demon lizard. It was impossible to retrieve.

The best result, was to find a formation metal master, and ask him to construct a metallic arm.

But a metallic arm would never be as nimble and as flexible as flesh and blood.

An incomplete body was a very misfortunate issue for martial artists. This represented that it would become extremely difficult for them to take a further step forwards, their martial path would become greatly obstructed. To want to pry into the heavenly way with an incomplete body was far more difficult than with a completely body.

Therefore at this time, LIang Quan's mood was not that good.

But he was still attracted by the battle in the skies that was like a legendary battle between a God and a Devil.

The Crepe Myrtle sect was the top sect within Snow Empire, and there

were many top level experts with the sect. But after reaching such a realm, these experts would focus on cultivating their mental state, and would not normally act. Therefore, even as the elder of the outer sect, and being in the Crepe Myrtle sect for over thirty years, Liang Quan had never seen a battle at this level before.

“In these years, it is not for no reason that the sects are suppressed and controlled by the Empire. Not mentioning others, just solely the two commanders of the two great camps, is in reality extremely terrifying existences. Within the Crepe Myrtle sect, perhaps there are only core elders or perhaps several exceptional of the young generation that would be their opponents. At this time, they are only suppressed utterly by the demonic villain, so they did not demonstrate their strength fully.....”

Liang Quan speculated in his heart.

And as for the realm the Military god of Youyan Pass had demonstrated with that sword strike just now, it was already not something that he could estimate at.

Within the tens of thousands people in the Crepe Myrtle sect, there were barely anyone at all who had reached such a realm.

“The machine of the Empire really is the machine of the Empire. Once it begins to move, it is intricate and terrifying.....The foundations of the sects is older than the Empire, but comparing efficiency, organisational power, human and financial resources, there is still too large a gap.” Liang Quan pondered. Looking at the dumbfounded disciples far off, he lightly shook his head.

This generation of disciples, had been nearly completely spoiled by the sects.

They had never experienced any great suffering. Normally, all they heard were the praises concerning the Crepe Myrtle sect. When they travelled around the Jianghu, as long as they announced the name of the Crepe Myrtle sect, everyone would compliment them. They would absolutely not go against these disciples in an obvious fashion. As time passed on, they really began to believe that the Crepe Myrtle was invincible. Adding to this, the allowances made by the Empire towards the sects, caused the disciples of the sects to really think of themselves as the favoured children of heaven.

If it were a peaceful era, there was not anything bad with such an attitude.

But Liang Quan could already faintly sense, that tempestuous times were about to descend upon them.

With his status and power, he already had such a premonition. As for the high elders and the sect master of the Crepe Myrtle sect, they were known to be able to pry into Heaven's will, surveying the entire world. Naturally, they should have long noticed this, and made their own arrangements.

This time, the sect ordered him to bring these little fellows to answer the summons of the Empire and reinforce Youyan Pass. Perhaps this was one of their strategies.

But....

Liang Quan shook his head.

To rely on these little fellows, these flower buds in the greenhouse, just what use could they be?

Liang Quan's mind flashed back to the meaningful words said by the disciplinary hall elder before leaving the sect. He still could not grasp the meaning behind these words.

As he was about to close his eyes and treat his injuries, he suddenly felt a heat at his chest.

Liang Quan was surprised, flipping his palm over. From his chest, he uncovered a dim red jade annulus.

The were five distinct brilliant patterns on the jade annulus, but a line of clustered character flashed by and disappeared.

“En? Li Qiushiu is coming to Youyan Pass?”

Seeing the contents, Liang Quan was greatly shocked.

Li Qiushiu was one of the top three young talents of the Crepe Myrtle sect, known as the [Breaking heaven sword]. Ten years ago, he had long been recognised as one of peerless geniuses that could take over the position of the leader of the Crepe Myrtle sect. His strength was unfathomable; even in the world of sects within the Empire, he could be ranked in the top ten of prodigies. He had always remained in isolated training, for him to come to Youyan Pass now?

“The situation is becoming more and more splendid.....”

Liang Quan sighed in his heart.

Looking at the time, there was most likely only another four hours before the young leader of the Crepe Myrtle sect was going to arrive.

.....

.....

“Ai.....”

From the direction of the Pass Lord Residence, there was a long sign emitting.

The voice sounded.

The deity of the Youyan army, Lu Zhaoge, had already arrived before Liu Siufeng and Peng Yizhen.

No one was able to see clearly just how he had arrived.

It was as if he was there from the start to the beginning.

At this time, there were countless worshipping eyes that turned to look at the deity of the Youyan army. It was as if the most religious fanatics were regarding their religious leader. The yuan qi of Heaven and Earth, also began swirling and rotating around him.

Lu Zhaoge, a legend.

A legend that had created countless stories and fables.

There were countless versions about Lu Zhaoge's appearance and manner. Some people said he was as muscular and as strong as a Heavenly God, some people said he was as elegant as jade, a dainty scholar. Some people said he had three heads and six arms, with the body of a god. Some even said he was a peerless beautiful woman.....

But in truth, he was only a very common and normal old man.

Coarse woven robes, ash grey white hair. He was not tall, his back somewhat bent with a common looking face.

This was Lu Zhaoge.

But it was such a face, that when he stood in front of Liu Siufeng and Peng Yizhen in the air, he was like a mountain that could never be mounted. He gave off an indescribable sense of safety.

The Yan Buhui who's qi surged throughout the skies, could not help but remain silent the moment he saw Lu Zhaoge.

When the sigh resounded throughout Heaven and Earth, it seemed to have made everyone immerse themselves into sorrow and regret. There was a power that affected everyone's emotions. It caused this slice of the world, to remain silent for a brief moment.

The pupils of Lu Zhaoge were like the deep ocean. It had a power that sucked one's souls in, flickering with an old and wise light.

"Why must you come?" Looking at Yan Buhui, Lu Zhaoge let out another long sigh.

Yan Buhui suddenly fiercely broke out of his daze, his mouth curling into a cold smile: "What do you think? Hahaha, of course I came.....to kill you."

"You should not have come." Lu Zhaoge said calmly. "You have only came here to die."

"Haha, using such a tone, could I understand it as that you are worried about me?" Yan Buhui began laughing in disdain: "A month ago, the person who had painstakingly planned to kill me was you. And today, the person that tells me I should not have come is you. Old man Lu, after so many years are so passed, you are still so hypocritical. You're so pitifully artifical."

As these words were said, there were faces of rage on the top level experts of Liu Siufeng, Peng Yizhen and the others.

There had never been anyone, who dared to be so disrespectful towards the deity of Youyan Pass.

Bt Lu Zhaoge's expression did not have any major change: "You should know, that the only reason you were able to escape from the assassination last time, was because I showed mercy."

Before had finished.

The expressions of everyone transformed.

What?

Lord Lu, had showed mercy in the last encounter?

On the ground.

Ye Qingyu's heart was surprised at hearing these words.

The painstaking plan that the army had spent countless days planning, expending the efforts of countless people, had been created so that they could kill Yan Buhui in one strike. But for Lu Zhaoge to personally admit, that the reason the plan failed last time, was not because a problem had occurred within the plan itself. It was only him, the person that was supposed to complete the mission, had showed mercy at the crucial moment.....

This, was completley somewhat ridiculous.

If this matter was placed on the body of anyone else, there would instantly be an accusation of a traitor of the county placed on them. An accusation that they could never overturn.

But after all, the person who said these words were Lu Zhaoge.

Although the facial expressions of everyone changed, there would absolutely be no one who would say anything.

Since Lu Zhaoge had the confidence to say these words, he utterly was not afraid that someone would utilise this matter to target him.

“Hmph, really? Showed mercy?” Yan Buhui sneered. “The cold blooded you, weren’t you always known for caring about the greater good? Only by killing me, could the greater good benefit. Then why did you show mercy? What, are you feeling guilty?”

Hearing these words, the face of Lu Zhaoge that had remained calm, finally showed a trace of suffering that flashed by.

He had evidently remembered something.

“That’s right, it’s guilt.” Lu Zhaoge nodded his head, honestly admitting. “The matters that happened in the past, perhaps I really was the one who was wrong.”

Yan Buhui was somewhat taken aback after hearing these words.

The expression of this villain of the generation seemed to soften somewhat. But immediately, it was replaced by a chilling and sinister colour. He madly chuckled: “Hahaha, really? Perhaps.....although, you’ve added the words ‘perhaps’, but at least it sounds like something a human would say. But saying these words today, do you not feel like it is too late? When A’Heng had died, what did you say then? What’s the use of saying such words now? Even until today, I still remember your cold blooded face. At that time, I swore, even if I expended my entire life, I would kill you.....”

There was a hatred that was buried deeply into his marrows exhibited through these words.

Even though they were very far apart but Ye Qingyu could sense the rage and despair within Yan Buhui’s heart.

Just what had happened in the past?

The story of Yan Buhui seemed to be even more intricate and mysterious than what Mister Liu had described.

Could it be that Lu Zhaoge had wronged Yan Buhui in the past somehow?

Ye Qingyu could sense the incongruencies, but he was still completely clueless.

Chapter 196 – Have you seen my little bear?

After Yan Buhui had finished saying such words, he did not say anything more.

He originally had a cold stance high up in the air, distantly surveying the entire mortal world. But he could not maintain this posture any longer. This cold posture transformed into an unsuppressed rage, and the ocean like demonic qi that completely covered the skies behind his back, began violently surging. This roar of yuan qi was like a tsunami, emitting a sound of rage.

It seemed Yan Buhui had decided to act.

“My vast will like the ocean, Sky demon judges the world.....Lu Zhaoge, prepare to die!”

The skies filled with hatred transformed into a bellow of rage. In but a moment’s time, Yan Buhui consecutively struck out six times.

Demon waves surged over the demonic qi ocean that floated above his head. There were six massive palms that coalesced, that rumbled crushingly towards Lu Zhaoge.

Between Heaven and earth, there was instantly a vortex of turbulent airstreams.

The air currents madly rotated within the air, causing a hurricane to

form, as if a vicious dragon was slicing apart heaven and earth.

Under the pressure of such a terrifying force, it was as if Youyan Pass was about to be crushed apart by this frightening power.

Previously when Yan Buhui had acted, he had only used one gigantic demonic qi palm. That was already like the apocalypse. Right now, he instantly used six demonic palms all at once. The power of this could not be imagined. Both Liu Siufeng and Peng Yizhen were overwhelmed with horror; if they faced such power, wouldn't they instantly be crushed into pieces?

Previously, Yan Buhui did not even exhibit his true strength.

In this instant, within a thousand metres, countless experts were blown backwards by the residual forces of the hurricane in the air. They found it very difficult to open their eyes, struggling to breathe and could not even emit a single sound.

There was only Lu Zhaoge left that still stood silently in the air alone.

There was a hurricane wind around him, but his robe had never been affected by the wind.

“A power that does not belong to you, has no way of ever hurting me.” The old head of the God of Youyan Army shook. He slowly lifted his left hand, his fingers slightly bending, as if it was the claw of a divine dragon that slowly extended inch by inch.

This movement looked to be extremely simple.

But Lu Zhaoge's palm was like a claw, and the rhythm in which he extended his hand out was particularly special. Every part of his movement was extremely gradual, as if this hand was causing the entire world to rotate.

It was extremely slow, but also extremely fast.

After stretching out an inch, the palm suddenly fiercely swiped through the air.

“Scatter!”

Lu Zhaoge lightly spoke a word into the air.

There was not the slightest energy fluctuation.

But at that moment, the six gigantic demonic qi palms that were only ten metres away from Lu Zhaoge and was about to crush him seemed to be seized by some sort of power and crushed apart. Like an invisible divine wind had blown it apart, this apocalyptic demonic palm dispersed like an illusion in the fog, turning into wisps of smoke with a rumble.....

The pressure disappeared between Heaven and Earth.

The hurricane dispersed.

And the six demonic Fiendgod palms were as if it was just an illusion that had disappeared.

Everything, returned to normal.

Far off.

“The fourth word of the seven true words?”

From far away, there was a hint of surprise on Yan Buhui’s face.

But very quickly, he recovered back to normal. He laughed in an arrogant manner: “Fate comes, fate scatters, fate is water.....The seven true words of the [Emotionless Heart Sutra]. For you to have cultivated to the fourth word [Scatter]. Haha, old man Lu, if you want to cut off all your emotions, why don’t you just die early, what’s the point of living? As long as one is alive, can one truly cut apart their seven emotions and six desires?”

Lu Zhaoge sighed again and shook his head. “One cannot.”

“Hahaha, so even you know it’s impossible.” Yan Buhui sneered in disdain. “Since even you know it’s impossible, then your [Emotionless Heart Sutra] will never be cultivated to a perfect state. Your martial way, will forever have a flaw. Even if your martial power is peerless, in the end you will suffer the heart demon of your emotionless sutra. You will fall into hell, eternally suffering.”

“And what about you?” In the eyes of Lu Zhaoge, there was pity and sorrow. He asked a question instead. “Your [Sky Demon Passion Sutra], can it ever be cultivated to a perfect state? Although you have not cut apart all your emotions, but you have been completely enveloped by hatred. In reality, you have even cut apart your emotions even more fully than me. Only hatred remains from your seven emotions and six desires; how can you have a myriad of emotions?”

Yan Buhui laughed loudly upon hearing this. “Who says I only have hate? Old man Lu, a cold blooded animal like you, will never understand, just where does hatred originate from. There is no benefits to talking. Die!”

Before he'd finished.

He took a step forward, the demonic qi around his body surging.

The ocean of demon qi floating behind him, once again began violently bubbling.

This time, what appeared was not a palm conjured from demonic qi. But there was a sky demon figure that was thousands of metres tall conjured. First it was the head, then it was the shoulders and arms, then the torso and ankle and foot.....A time and space demon spirit that seemed to have escaped from the desolate era, this unbelievable towering figure, appeared between Heaven and Earth.

This space and time demon spirit was behind Yan Buhui.

Both its legs towered in mid air, with mist curling around its abdomen. Its head was nearly higher than the ninth heaven.

This was a true gigantic space time sky demon spirit.

It caused one to feel fear just from looking at it.

“Hahaha.....although it has been said that being passionate will lead to hate. But those who cut off their emotions are even lower than dogs and pigs. Only dead people, can be emotionless. Let’s decide the victor, and end everything here today.” Yan Buhui’s figure, amidst his laughter, slowly floated.

In the blink of an eye, he had soared thousands of metres, coming to the head of the space time demon spirit.

Then his body gradually retreated backwards, opening up both his arms, a bizarre smile on his face. His person seemed to dissolve into the ice and snow, immersing himself into the head of the space time sky demon spirit.

“Hou!”

The originally silent sky demon spirit, suddenly seemed as if it was alive.

The two red vicious light suddenly emitted from its pupils, like bolts of lightning from a thunderstorm. It pierced through layer after layer of air, directly striking to kill towards Lu Zhaoge, bringing with it a hard to

describe killing intent. Death and bloodiness, as if these were two blood spirit arrows that had shot out from hell itself.

The killing strike arrived.

Lu Zhaoge lifted his head to look.

In front of the space time sky demon spirit, it was as if everything were ants.

But he did not make the slightest movement.

When these two blood red death light entered ten metres away from his body, it was suddenly blocked by an invisible energy. The red rays of the light scattered everywhere, but ultimately were not able to press forward any longer.

“Let me see just how long you can block this for.”

The space time sky demon spirit opened its mouth, but it was Yan Buhui’s voice that came out.

This gigantic figure descended, punching out. There were sparks caused in the air through the friction, demonic qi and flames intersecting with each other. Half the sky was engulfed in a calamity, and a punch like a mountain burning with a black flame crushed downwards.

Lu Zhaoge still did not move in the least.

Boom!

This flaming demonic fist came to ten metres before the god of the Youyan army and was once again blocked by the invisible energy.

This space time sky demon spirit was as if it was a shattered boulder. With a bang it cracked into pieces, the fingers, joints and bone scattering everywhere into the sky.

In this instant, it was unknown whether it was just a mistaken sensation, but everyone including Ye Qingyu, felt as if this world was acutely shaking. Everything in their vision was quaking, but there was no energy fluctuation whatsoever.....

“The turtle shell is really hard....let's see just how long you can withstand?”

Yan Buhui’s voice once again sounded from within the mouth of the Space time demon spirit

The shattered pieces of the fist spread throughout the air transformed into strand after strand of yuan qi, once again reforming. Unexpectedly, it did not seem to weaken in the least. It was as good as new and once again reattached itself on the arm of the space time sky demon spirit.

Boom! Boom! Boom! Boom!

The space time sky demon spirit once again punched out.

This time, it was no longer a slow punch.

The fist of the space time sky demon spirit was like lightning.

The speed of the punches could not be matched with the gigantic figure of the demon spirit. They were like shadows and mirages. The surrounding experts could not see clearly, just how many punches this massive figure threw.

Then the world in everyone eyes, like it was a painting, began quivering violently, as if this painting could be torn apart at any second.

On the ground.

Ye Qingyu stood there dumbfounded at the scene in the sky.

He had already understood, that it was not this world that was shaking. It was also not Lu Zhaoge who was shaking --from the beginning, Lu Zhaoge was as stable as a boulder. Not even a strand of hair of his had been shaken.....

The reason that the scene in everyone's eyes was shaking, was because their line of sight had been warped by an invisible energy.

This was an energy fluctuation that came when two great top experts exchanged blows.

It already could not be described as simple energy.

The realms of cultivation of these two great experts had already exceeded the limits and imagination a normal expert could touch.

In a moment, it was unknown just how many punches the space time sky demon spirit had thrown out.

Gradually, there were some people who could not see from their eyes anymore. Everything in their line of sight became murky, and there was an acute pain from their eyes, as if it had been stabbed with needles. Those with lower strength had tears streaming down and would most likely not recover without tens of days of rest.....

Ye Qingyu also began to feel a sharp pain in his eyes.

He could not help but lower his head, avoiding staring directly at the battle.

At this time, between heaven and earth, the voice of Lu Zhaoge resounded --

“Scatter.”

A strange fluctuation flashed by.

Then one could see the fist of the space time sky demon spirit that was

madly swinging, inexplicably disperse like a hurricane blowing apart the mists. Then it was its arms, its shoulders, its neck, then its head.....

This space time sky demon spirit that was thousands of metres tall, like a fiendgod, was like a sand dune blown apart by the wind. Without sound, it scattered, unable to maintain its form any longer. Strand after strand of demonic qi streamed away like sand, transforming into nothing that disappeared from this world!

Scatter!

It had really scattered.

This mountain range like leviathan like object had really did according to the word of Lu Zhaoge:it had dispersed like mist or smoke.

From the dispersing demonic qi, there was the bellow of rage of Yan Buhui.

But it seemed like he could not prevent his defeat.

A shocking aura that shook the heavens, a demonic qi that shrouded the skies, a demonic spirit that travelled through time and space, the passionate sky demon power.....everything seemed not able to face the calm and unhurried ‘Scatter.’

It was as if the word was a law.

There was no other explanation.

In the blink of an eye, everything had scattered.

Yan Buhui's figure gradually emerged from the demon qi cloud that was currently disappearing.

"A power that does not belong to you, does not belong to you in the end. Therefore, you are not my opponent." Lu Zhaoge looked at the figure of Yan Buhui that gradually appeared from the demonic qi mist, and said lightly: "The way that you do things may be mad, but it is rarely impetuous and rash. This time to come to Youyan Pass of your own initiative to challenge me, apart from borrowing a power that does not belong to you, what other cards have you hidden up your sleeve?"

Yan Buhui remained silent and did not speak.

"The matters of the past, let us conclude it today." Lu Zhaoge deeply breathed in a breath. Even until now, his emotions had only been shaken by a tiny amount. "Today, you cannot escape. Why don't you surrender, I guarantee I will not kill you."

"Not kill me?" Yan Buhui laughed in a mocking manner. "Are you going to do what you have done to me before, imprisoning me? Making my life not worth living anymore?"

"At least this way, you can save your life." Lu Zhaoge said seriously. "Although you have hatred, but you have walked the wrong path. Last time, I heavily injured you, and thought that you would at least need to

recover for three years, and would disappear for a period of time. Who would have thought.....This time, I cannot allow you, to return and give succor to the enemy anymore.”

“Really?” Yan Buhui suddenly let out a strange smile.

And at nearly the same moment, an abnormal change occurred.

A melodious but cold voice like ice sounded slightly in the ears of everyone. It seemed to be a young girl that had lost her pet, and was currently anxiously asking---

“Have you seen my little bear?”

Chapter 197 – Another person

Have you seen my little bear?

In the moment that the voice of this girl sounded, Yan Buhui's mad laughter had risen to an extreme point.

It gave off an extremely conflicting sensation.

In the previous battle, the defensive formations of Youyan Pass, as well as the formation power of the structures in the air had already been activated. The power of the army was soundlessly running in the background. In truth, they had already completely sealed away everything in the surroundings, to prevent Yan Buhui and his demon warriors from escaping. At the same time, they confirmed the aura and identity of everyone in the demon race. The qi of all sorts of top level experts had already locked onto all the titled demon warriors...

One could be sure, that within the air, apart from the tens of titled demon warriors beside Yan Buhui who were lucky enough to survive, there were no other experts from the demon race present.

Just what kind of person was Lu Zhaoge. The moment he appeared, his consciousness had already sensed and scouted his entire environment.

He had not managed to find anything suspicious.

But right now, there was suddenly an icy cold voice of a girl that

sounded out in the ears of everyone.

Inexplicable!

What was even more inexplicable, was that a bizarre change happened in the air the instant the voice sounded.

Boom!

A hundred metre tall scarlet red flame bear, appeared without any signs above the head of Lu Zhaoge.

This huge bear was burning with the black flame of hell all around him, and had a somewhat bloated figure. The moment it appeared, it unleashed a roar of rage, its voice spreading out like a huge cannon throughout the air. A type of darkness, despair, death, and fear aura began madly spreading.

But what was extremely peculiar, was that the appearance of this huge bear was not sinister, but conversely a little bit cute.

All of a sudden, this unforeseen event had exceeded everyone's imagination.

It also exceeded the reaction of everyone.

Including Lu Zhaoge.

Just what kind of strength did this god of the Youyan army possess. The [Emotionless Heart Sutra] had already been cultivated to the fourth word. Just by opening his mouth, it was enough to destroy the space time sky demon spirit of Yan Buhui. He was like a heavenly person, but even with his cultivation he could not react at the first moment.

Therefore this swollen huge flame bear that was bellowing rage, was sitting atop his head right now.

Boom!

A scarlet red flame exploded.

An invisible mysterious energy began surging and throbbing.

The invisible energy that blocked all attacks ten metres away from Lu Zhaoge, finally seemed not able to block the appearance of the huge flame bear.

And what was even more frightening, was that after Lu Zhaoge had withstood the first wave of attack of the mysterious explosion of the flaming bear, it was like he had been fossilized. He stood dumbly within the air, not able to perform any effective reaction or counterattack.

And the Liu Siufeng and Peng Yizhen who were not far from him, were also evidently affected by a similar strike. They were also as if they were fossilized.

“Hahahaahah.....” Yan Buhui cackled madly, his figure transforming

into a ray of light that instantly appeared before Lu Zhaoge.

He had evidently prepared beforehand. A bizarre jade bone dagger floated above his palm like the fang from a wolf. When he activated it, a strange cold glimmer flashed by, its sharp aura even caused this world to shiver.

At the same time.

A dainty tiny figure, appeared ten metres before Lu Zhaoge.

It was as if she was a spirit. There was no one who saw just how she had appeared.

A fire red dress, somewhat large for her, short sleeve, exposing her white mutton fat like little arms. Her fingers very delicate, extremely elegant. A black flame that was moving like a little spirit was held in her dainty jade like little hands. Her fire red battle boots were burning with a flame and she had pretty red hair, the colour of fresh blood, that nearly fell to the bottom of her feet which moved freely amongst the flames.....

It was as if she was a little fairy that had been born from the flame.

She had peerless delicate facial features. And under the dim red shine of the flames, her white and perfect skin had a charm that caused ones heart to beat quicker. Especially her pair of strange and large eyes, there was the innocence and pureness of the eyes of a fairy in the legends. Her pupils were a peculiar dim red, further adding to her nobleness and mysterious aura.

There was a terrifying black flame burning all around her.

But her expression, had a coldness that caused one to shiver in ones bones.

This was an iciness that came from her very bone marrow. Indifferent to everything. She did not fear any gods, she was not afraid of any devils. There was not any trace of any emotions within her. In her calm and cold expression there was a shred of loathing, as if she loathed everything in the entire world. It was as if she only needed one glance, and she could freeze ones soul.

A powerful and violent power of the flames of darkness enveloped her dainty little body.

This power and aura, was even far stronger than the aura Yan Buhui had shown when he had brought out the [Sky Demon sutra: Space time sky demon Spirit].

It was really hard to believe, that such an unbelievable power was held within such a dainty body.

She lifted her hand.

In her palm that was as dainty as jade, a dim red flame suddenly transformed into a huge fire dragon that struck out, heading crushingly towards the Lu Zhaoge who was still in a fossilized state.

The other hand faintly moved.

The huge flaming bear in the air, as if it was a puppet being controlled by strings, followed along with her will, attacking and bellowing.

She, was the controller of the huge flame bear.

Have you seen my little bear?

Right now, everyone saw her little bear.

Everything happened in a spark of a flint.

This move completely exceeded the limits of reactions of all the top experts.

Apart from the Yan Buhui who had long made his preparations, and this mysterious fire spirit little girl.

They instantly exploded out with the strongest and most terrifying force, in the first instant striking on the body of the god of Youyan Army, Lu Zhaoge.....

Fresh blood, jetted out from the body of Lu Zhaoge.

These flames, were like maggots wriggling into the bones that headed through the mouth, nose, apertures, the wounds on his body, frantically

entering into his body.

Yan Buhui was madly laughing.

The white bone dagger in his hands was completely dyed in fresh blood.

He could be sure, that this time he had truly heavily injured Lu Zhaoge.

He was even more sure, that the power of darkness that came from the Unmoving City of Darkness would definitely strike a fatal blow to Lu Zhaoge.

Only after approximately one breath later, did the Lu Zhaoge who remained in a fossilised state, react.

The God of the Youyan army that was as strong as a Heavenly god, let out a bellow of rage. A vast and immense power suddenly exploded from him. Even though all his senses were enveloped by the flames of darkness, but he still made the most accurate counterattack. A palm striking out, it hit squarely against the abdomen of the huge flame bear.....

Boom!

This massive flame bear instantly exploded into pieces, fire scattering everywhere in the skies.

This fearful flame bear, exploded directly by this one strike..

“The bloodline of darkness? This is the power of the Unmoving City of Darkness.....” There was a slight surprise in Lu Zhaoge’s words, but he did not seem to be all that panicked or that angry. Burning within the flames of darkness, he asked loudly: “Just what venerable expert of the Unmoving City of Darkness has descended? Why have you interfered in the battle between the demon race and the human race?”

No one replied.

The little girl that was like a spirit from darkness and flames, only frowned a little, beckoning with her hands slightly in the air.

The shattered flames of darkness were like swallows returning to their nest, coming back to her hands. With a bang, and a flicker of the flames, it transformed into a cute little white toy bear. The little girl intimately stroke the little bear, her cheek rubbing against it. In the instant that she hugged the little bear toy, there was a shred of warmth that flashed by in her pure icy eyes that seemed as if it loathed the entire world.

It was as if this white little toy bear, was her closest family.

Opposite.

“Fate comes, fate scatters, fate is water.....scatter!”

The fourth word of the seven true words of Lu Zhaoge.

It was as if the word was law.

When these words were said, all the flames of darkness on his body entirely disappeared.

His figure could once again be seen.

The coarse robe on his body was somewhat blackened, and there was the dense smell of smoke and fire. His hair and beard was somewhat burnt, but from top to bottom, he did not seem to be a person who had been burnt by the true flames of darkness. Even his eyes were exceedingly relaxed. There was a wound on his waist, and there was a red light on his face that constantly flickered that could barely be seen. Tens of breaths later, it slowly disappeared.....

Evidently there was a strange power within his body that he had forcibly suppressed.

It was only until then, that the people apart from the three great experts reacted.

Apart from the Liu Siufeng and Peng Yizhen that gradually recovered from their fossilized state ---these two did not even know just what had happened in that single instant.

.....

On the ground.

The instant upon hearing that voice, his body began fiercely quivering and shaking.

It was far too familiar.

This voice, had become far more icy and cold. But he could still be sure, that it was the voice of the little loli, Song Xiaojun.

But, when the huge flame bear had appeared, when it had sat upon the head of Lu Zhaoge, the excitement from Ye Qingyu's heart was as if it had been doused with a bucket of ice water. It caused his entire body to go icy cold.

The worst possible event, had occurred.

Why had the Unmoving City of Darkness joined forces with Yan Buhui?

Ye Qingyu could not think this through no matter what.

But he knew, the problem was great.

With the God of the Youyan army standing by, no one can escape from Youyan Pass. Even Yan Buhui could not do so. The little loli being in such a situation, was no different from going to her death.

In that instant, countless thoughts flickered in Ye Qingyu's consciousness.

He was thinking about what he should do.

But when the figure of the little loli finally and ultimately appeared within the skies, Ye Qingyu's heart suddenly settled down.

He was extremely clear on one matter,

No matter what had happened, he would definitely protect her.

Even if he had to bear the accusations from the entire world and the acquire title of traitor to the Empire, he had to protect her.

Lifting his face towards the skies, staring silently towards the little girl that was enveloped in the powerful and violent flames of darkness, Ye Qingyu could already be sure that Song Xiaojun had already accepted the power of the bloodline of darkness. She had utterly turned into a different person.

She wore a scarlet red dress and battle boots, having a strange costume and appearance. She seemed a little larger than the little loli in the past, becoming more and more beautiful. She seemed extremely like the girl in the past, but also at the same time, she was completely different.

The little loli that was clumsy and loud, right now was as silent and as cold as a blossoming flame on an ice mountain.

“The her right now, should have already forgotten all her previous memories. She had forgotten the time spent in White Deer academy, she had forgotten me.....” Ye Qingyu sighed in his heart.“

Without knowing why, the moment he saw Song Xiaojun, Ye Qingyu’s heart was unprecedently calm.

Chapter 198 – A drop of fresh blood

Ye Qingyu laid on the ground, lifting his head to stare at the skies.

What Song Xiaojun was holding, was namely the little toy bear he had gifted her in their last parting meeting.

When Song Xiaojun had performed her ability, Ye Qingyu had saw the explosion of the flame bear. But it was only until the flame bear was struck into pieces by the palm strike of Lu Zhaoge, did he understand, that the flame bear that could instantly suppress Lu Zhaoge, Liu Siufeng and Peng Yizhen, these three great experts, was the little toy bear he had gifted to Song Xiaojun.

“It seems like Xiaojun has really completely assimilated with the legendary bloodline of darkness. Wang Jianru was right. Once she has completely assimilated with the bloodline of darkness, Xiaojun’s strength will grow explosively. She will grasp many unbelievable divine abilities. Spirit spring stage, Bitter Sea stage, Immortal stage.....these stages that martial artists need to bitterly cultivate and need fate for them to enter these martial realms, for Song Xiaojun, these are only the issue of time. She can easily break into these realms.....”

There was a faint smile that appeared on the corner of Ye Qingyu’s lips.

The little loli that liked to follow behind him in the past like a tail that could not be shaken off, right now was more beautiful and noble. She was already a top expert with a strength that far exceeded his.

“Who would have thought, that I would fall behind on the path of martial cultivation.”

Ye Qingyu originally thought, that the growth in his strength was already a miracle after encountering such a chain of fortuitous events. But the growth of Song Xiaojun’s strength, was even more universally shocking than his. It was most likely to have surpassed all others before and since.

The power of the inherited bloodline, was really terrifying.

“It seems like I will have to work even harder. Otherwise, how can I make Xiaojun recover her memories?”

A shred of responsibility was involuntarily invoked in Ye Qingyu’s heart, his spirit being violently aroused.

.....

In the air.

Lu Zhaoge suppressed the bizarre energy within his body. His gaze fell on the dainty and lithe figure of the little girl, the spirit of darkness and flames.

After the god of Youyan Pass had evaluated his opponent, a trace of surprise flashed by between his eyebrows. He seemed to have thought of something “It was rumoured that half a year ago, there was a young girl that appeared with the bloodline of darkness running in her body in the

White Deer academy of the Deer mountain range. She was chased and hunted by all parties, but was saved by a mysterious female sword immortal.....I did not think that the rumoured girl, would appear in front of me today.....”

Song Xiaojun stood crisply in the air.

Both her arms were hugging the little toy bear. Her eyes were indifferent and cold, her gaze not even lingering in the least on the body of the god of Youyan army, whose might shook the entire Empire.

Yan Buhui's figure gradually floated beside Song Xiaojun. His gaze had with it mockery and contempt as he looked at Lu Zhaoge. The bone dagger in his hands was dripping with blood, blood trapped in the rivulet. The red liquid inside was automatically flowing, as if it had its own consciousness, wanting to escape from the white bone dagger. But it was firmly restrained upon the white bone dagger.

“It seems like the rumours are wrong. For you to have grown to such a stage in the time of half a year, this is not the normal bloodline of darkness. It is evidently the bloodline of the King of Darkness.....” Lu Zhaoge's eyebrows moved, nodding his head: “I have been careless. I did not think you would grow up so quickly. Even more, I did not imagine the Unmoving City of Darkness, who would not interfere in mortal affairs, would stand on the side of the Demon race, fighting for the demon race.”

“It is only a transaction.” Song Xiaojun finally opened her mouth.

But it was five simple words.

She evidently did not like to speak.

In her voice, there was an iciness that seeped into ones bones.

Just by hearing the voice, one could sense her stance that wanted to distance herself from them by ten thousand miles.

“Mm, so it was like this.” Lu Zhaoge nodded his head “What sort of transaction? Could it be that the Unmoving City of Darkness has a request for the Demon race.”

Song Xiaojun hugged her little toy bear: “I don’t want to say.”

Lu Zhaoge fell silent.

The little girl in front of him, gave off an extremely strange sensation.

This strange sensation did not come from her icy attitude. It was just that, Lu Zhaoge sensed there was a conflicting aura on the body of the little girl. She seemed to be a demonic girl possessing the power of darkness that caused countless experts to shiver in fear. But she was also like a pure and innocent spirit without the slightest plan or machination.

Lu Zhaoge had once seen experts who had assimilated with the bloodline of darkness, the experts of the Unmoving City of Darkness. He had also experienced the power of flames of darkness.

But the sensation the young girl in front of him gave off, seemed as if

she had not completely assimilated truly with the bloodline of darkness. There seemed to be something extra.

“Old man Lu, why are you still so curious when you are at your death’s bed. Haha, do you have any last words?” Yan Buhui chuckled loudly.

On his face, there was wildness, arrogance and glee. This villain that normally was incomparably calm and indifferent, when facing Lu Zhaoge, seemed to always be in an abnormal state of agitation.

“We still do not know who is dying.” On the face of Lu Zhaoge, there was another round of red light flickering, seeming extraordinarily bizarre.“

“Hahah, old thing, let’s see just how long you can suppress it for. The curse of the [Killing God dagger] as well as the burn of the true flames of darkness, is right now completely inside your body. Let me see just how long you can endure. Wahahahaah.....” Yan Buhui began laughing loudly, lightly waving his hand. “Bye, this time next year, I will burn an incense for you, hahahah.....”

As he said these words.

His figure, suddenly became gradually paler.

The Song Xiaojun hugging the little toy bear also began growing paler. Within the air, a great shade covered everything.

Countless people lifted their heads to gaze at the gigantic black fortress

that was like a towering mountain range that was high up in the air. It was unknown just when it had appeared, but the height it was in the sky had already greatly exceeded the control of the defensive formations of Youyan Pass. This fortress was as if it was casted from black steel, the ink black colour was as if it could absorb the lights of the sun. There was an eternally slumbering metallic aura spreading throughout the air.....

It floated within the air, as if it was the residence of a Fiendgod.

Two rays of pale black light shot out from within the Black fortress. When it passed through the defensive formations in the air of Youyan pass, there was not any reaction at all. This black light shone on Yan Buhui and Song Xiaojun's body. The originally pale figure of the two, completely disappeared in the air with a swish.....

What also disappeared were the tens of titled demon warriors.

It was as if everything was a dream that was blown away by the wind, leaving no traces behind.

The Youyan Pass that was known as impenetrable, had let out a crowd of demon race easily.

Everything seemed to be fake.

But Lu Zhaoge did not act to stop them.

“The Unmoving City of Darkness?”

There finally was a trace of shock exposed on the always calm face of Lu

Zhaoge.

His voice was somewhat hoarse, and when he opened his mouth, there were several drops of fresh blood that was spat out, heading towards all directions.....

“Great commander!”

“Brother Lu....”

Liu Siufeng and Peng Yizhen went completely pale upon seeing this, instantly rushing over to support Lu Zhaoge.

In these twenty years, this was the first time that the God of Youyan Pass had suffered an injury.

Lu Zhaoge's figure wobbled, but he lightly waved his hands, indicating that he was fine.

His gaze, was still staring into space, seeing the gigantic black fortress that was gradually ascending higher and disappearing.....

The Unmoving city of Darkness.

There was nothing great to be surprised about Song Xiaojun's background, and that she came from the Unmoving City of Darkness. Seeing an expert of the Unmoving city of Darkness appear was not that great an event. In these years, there were constantly experts that

descended upon this world with the bloodline of darkness running in their veins. But legend had it, the Unmoving City of Darkness that existed in the abyss of darkness, the home of all the experts of darkness had never appeared.

There were countless legends regarding the Unmoving City of Darkness circulating in this world.

But the Unmoving City of Darkness had only appeared in this world several times.

According to the legends, only until the King of Darkness was born, could the demonic city situated in the abyss of darkness be controlled. Every time the Unmoving city of Darkness appeared, it represented the advent of a great disaster. The last time Lu Zhaoge had seen the Unmoving city of Darkness, was before he had gotten famous. At that time, the Snow Empire had not yet been founded, and the Heaven Wasteland domain had just been newly excavated and the rules and order were not yet set. The Unmoving City of Darkness had once brought this young domain, a period of time where they were enveloped in darkness and ruled over, a fearful era.....

It was only until later, that the Devil Monarch of the Unmoving City of Darkness was killed by the experts not from Heaven Wasteland domain. Only until then did the era of darkness end.

The Unmoving city of Darkness once again returned to the dark, hiding within the abyss of darkness, waiting for an opportunity for them to come back once again.

This was also one of the reasons why all the lifeforms in the Heaven Wasteland domain would do their utmost to kill everyone from Unmoving City of Darkness – there was no one willing to return to the era where they were ruled by darkness and enveloped by death.

In the long passing of time, there were constantly leftover forces from the Unmoving city of Darkness appearing, but this would not affect the overall situation.

But today, for the true Unmoving City of Darkness to appear. The meaning behind this caused one to shake with a cold chill.

Did this represent that the new devil monarch of darkness, had already been born?

Could it be that young girl?

Lu Zhaoge once again spat out blood from his lips. There was an unprecedented tiredness that enveloped his body. Yan Buhui was not wrong; in the body of the god of Youyan army, there were two frightening powers that were currently madly destroying and harming him.....

He stretched out his hand, sucking all the fresh blood that was falling to the ground in the air.

The mysterious power contained within the blood was different from normal people.

But this movement, seemed to have agitated the injuries in his body. There was another mouthful of fresh blood that spat out from Lu

Zhaoge's mouth.

He flicked his sleeve, once again sucking all the fresh blood he had spat out. His entire person transformed into a ray of light, heading towards the direction of the Pass Lord's residence like wind or lightning. Liu Siufeng and Peng Yizhen next to him dared not tarry, following after him with serious expressions.

They also realised, the importance of the situation.

It was just that no one noticed, that within the air, there was still a droplet of fresh blood that had not been sucked back. It fell from high up in the sky, heading towards the ground.....

According to the legends, a drop of fresh blood from the extreme experts could kill top level experts.

Within the sky, the great army of Youyan slowly dispersed.

The formation airships left ship after ship.

On the ground.

Without that frightening pressure, Ye Qingyu could finally sit up.

Seeing the direction that Song Xiaojun had disappeared in, his expression finally settled down.

This time, Ye Qingyu did not rush in the air to shout the name of Song Xiaojun. He did not attempt to awaken Song Xiaojun's memories, because he knew that would not cause the slightest amount of change to the results today. Conversely, it would most likely make things worse..... There were some things that he must do, but at the opportune time and place.

Ye Qingyu stood up, patting away the soil on his back and buttocks, preparing to return.

But at this time, he seemed to have sense something.

He lifted his hand, stretching it out.

Plop.

A drop of fresh blood, landed on the centre of his palm.

Chapter 199 – A familiar face

From the moment the fresh blood touched his hand, Ye Qingyu felt a scorching burning intent that stabbed into his bones from the centre of his palm.

This drop of fresh blood was like it was boiling. It constantly changed between a myriad of weird and wonderful forms, as if there was an incomparably frightful thing that was about to jump out from this drop of fresh blood. There were a ray of white light, a dim scorching red heat and a strange scarlet red power within this drop of fresh blood, as if they were three forces fighting for dominance, violently battling against each other.

Ye Qingyu lifted his head.

Just who did this drop of fresh blood belong to?

The next instant, Ye Qingyu felt as if his own palm had completely dissolved. This acute and fierce pain, along with a shred of numbness constantly came from his palm. This type of numbness, very quickly began travelling through his entire body, causing him to be like a stone statue, not able to move in the slightest.

“Ai? Shit.....just what is this?” Ye Qingyu was frightened by these turn of events. “I only lay on the floor to spectate a fight, why has the fire at the city gates affected the fish in the pond? The people who were fighting have ran away, who would have thought I would be killed by this inexplicable drop of blood?”

In only a few breaths time, Ye Qingyu felt that his entire person was about to be dissolved.

Just what should he do?

Ye Qingyu's scalp, was also beginning to go numb.

If he was killed by a drop of blood, then it was far too tragic.

This was really a disaster that came out of the blue.

He could only rely on the [Supreme Ice flame].

Ye Qingyu focused his energies, using his full power to activate the [Supreme Ice Flame] floating within his dantian. It transformed into a surging flow that instantly arrived at his palm, and completely wrapped the around the fresh blood that had immersed into his palm.

The [Supreme ice flame] was known as the coldest flame. It could not only kill opponents, it could also destroy all materials in this world including the strange power of the cold poison.

Previously, Ye Qingyu had used the [Supreme ice flame] to solve the poison of the Snow White demon lizard.

As expected, once this chilling sensation travelled to his palm, he gradually recovered his senses.

Ye Qingyu moved his body about and could not help but feel apprehension after the event.

Just who did this drop of blood belong to?

Why was it so terrifying?

Ye Qingyu looked at his own palm.

He was able to sense that after the [Supreme ice flame] had wrapped the droplet of blood, this droplet had different kinds of strange powers contained within. It did not dissolve like he had imagined, but instead was forced into the centre of his palm, turning into a round birthmark. What was even more strange, was that this perfectly round birthmark was neatly and tidily split into three equal parts – a scarlet red, a snow white and a dim red.

Three kinds of power.

There were three different kinds of power within the blood.

Ye Qingyu frowned.

He did not think that the [Supreme ice flame] was unable to disintegrate the drop of blood at the first instant, but instead it forced the drop of blood into the centre of palm. It seemed to not be able to destroy it directly and planned to fight a war of attrition.

Ye Qingyu crisply divided half of the [Supreme ice flame] burning within his palm, completely trapping and confining this mark.

“I can only expend this blood little by little. I can only grind it down little by little to dissolve this drop of blood.....just what is this, a drop of blood fell from the sky that nearly killed me.....this is really unfortunate.”

At the same time, there were formation airships travelling through the sky.

These were not the battle flying airships, but it was the patrolling airships for treatment and aid. Everywhere a thousand metres away from the [Breeze and Drizzle building] had already turned into a swathe of rubble. There were countless buildings that had fallen apart, and the death and injuries of the normal citizens were hard to quantify at this moment. This was the first time since Youyan Pass was created, the first time that the demon race had invaded in such large scale and caused such great destruction.....

Thankfully the [Breeze and Drizzle building] was near the great camp of the Vanguard, so the response of the army was very rapid. With the counterstrike of the experts of the army, on some level they had prevented this catastrophe from becoming any larger than it already was.....

Youyan Pass was not like any other city of the Empire. The Great army of Youyan had ran here for tens of years, and the internal functions was known as a steel board. Their effectiveness of doing things were extremely high. After the battle had ended, all sorts of aid and recovery programs began rapidly.

Two rays of light descended beside Ye Qingyu.

It was Wen Wan and Liu Zongyuan.

“Brother Ye, why are you here, are you okay?” Liu Zongyuan looked at Ye Qingyu, asking in concern.

“Good people do not live long, but villains live for thousands of years. How can this little bastard die, your worries are needless.” Wen Wan said while rubbing his nose.

Ye Qingyu looked at Wen Wan, sighing and shaking his head. “In truth, I really envy you.”

“Eh? Why is that?” Wen Wan’s eyes brightened.“

Ye Qingyu gritted his teeth, saying word by word. “I really envy you that you were once my teacher in the past. Since you were my teacher, I have to give you face. Otherwise, I would long have broken your jaw because your words are so aggravating.”

Wen Wan instantly froze from shock.

Liu Zongyuan could not suppress his chuckle.

“Let’s first leave then speak. Today the matter was grave, the battle just now....” When Liu Zongyuan spoke the next words, he suppressed his

voice: "The Pass Lord seems to have been injured and his injuries are not light."

As he spoke of this key point, the atmosphere solidified.

This was definitely a grave matter that could affect the situation of the entire battlefield.

If the God of the Youyan army, Lu Zhaoge was really injured, then for the Youyan army that regarded him as a deity, would definitely suffer a huge blow in terms of morale.

Originally, they had injured Yan Buhui. This could be counted as dealing a heavy strike on the [Southern Incline legion]. But they had not imagined that the power and forces of the Unmoving city of Darkness would interfere in this battle. The reemergence of the Unmoving City of Darkness, the ancient power of the dark abyss was enough to break past the heavy defences and formations of Youyan Pass. Without any warning, they were able to smuggle experts of the demon race into the city, as well as take them away.....

This made the Youyan Pass, instantly into a utterly disadvantageous situation in terms of overall battle strategy.

The situation of the forces in this instant, completely flipped around.

This time, tens of titled warriors of the demon race had appeared. If the next time, the Unmoving City of Darkness directly transfer the great army of the [Southern Incline legion] of the demon race to the city, just

what sort of disastrous scene would this be?

The three conversed for a while, then Liu Zongyuan received a military order, heading back to the Vanguard.

Wen Wan also received a military order.

But he slightly delayed for a while. Waiting until Liu Zongyuan had left, he used his shoulder to nudge Ye Qingyu, his eyebrows lifting and his eyes winking. “Hey, that little girl that placed a bear’s bum on the head of Pass Lord Lu, why do I feel that she’s slightly familiar?”

Ye Qingyu gave him a glare: “I know what you mean, you want to use this to make a run on me isn’t that right? I am only her classmate, but mad tiger Wen, don’t forget that you were also once her teacher. You’ve taught her martial arts before, if we were to bear responsibility, you as a past teacher will also hold part of the blame.”

“Look at you, we were just conversing, why are you so cynical?” Wen Wan said righteously. “Do you think I am that kind of person?”

“Haha.....” Ye Qingyu laughed. “Of course you are.”

Wen Wan was enraged like thunder. “Ye Qingyu, you, I am only concerned about you. Song Xiaojun is a piece of your heart. That girl is really crazy, to dare use a bear and press it against the Pass Lord’s face, and to use fire to burn the Pass Lord. I feel that her days will be very splendid after this. At the very least, the experts in Youyan pass will absolutely not let this girl go. Could it be that you are not worried?”

“Worried about what?” Ye Qingyu smiled in satisfaction. “You’ve seen what she did to the Pass Lord. Do you feel that there is anyone that can threaten her? I feel like who I should be worried about, are the experts in Youyan army, they must not encounter her.”

Wen Wan halted for a bit.”That’s right.....Hey, just what did that little girl eat growing up? Why has her strength grown so fast?”

“You know yet you still ask.” Ye Qingyu cursed at him.

Wen Wan chuckled.

After all the information from various channels of the army had been gathered and organised, what they received information was that there was a female student appearing half a year go, a White Deer academy student with the bloodline of the Unmoving City of darkness inside her. Wen Wan had also heard this news, but he did not imagine that the girl would have been Song Xiaojun.

The power of an inherited bloodline, was really terrifying.

As they spoke, there were suddenly a serious of radiance light flickering, like shooting stars, that brightened the ash grey sky of Youyan Pass. A powerful yuan qi fluctuation began to be spread out.....

This ray of light landed on the ground.

Several thousand metres away.

“Eh? There’s an expert arriving?” Ye Qingyu was somewhat surprised.

It was the qi of another top level expert. And to so arrogantly fly through the air above Youyan Pass, it was likely that he possessed a great background.

Wen Wan pressed his lips together: “It doesn’t look like the experts from the military, there’s no such person within the army. Looking at the type of qi, it seems to be someone from the sects.....interesting, a true expert of the Sect has arrived.”

A person from the sects?

Ye Qingyu subconsciously thought back to the Crepe Myrtle students.

After the previous interaction, he felt extremely disappointment towards the people of the sect. Especially the Crepe Myrtle Sect that was known as one of the six greatest sects. The students like Wei Tianming and the others were only a crowd of rabble. As for the middle age shishu Liang Qun, he seemed exceedingly average. This caused Ye Qingyu’s evaluation of the sect to not be high.

But the ray of light just now.....

It was a truly powerful expert.

It seemed like the power of the sects could not be underestimated.

After all, they were mysterious existences that had existed for countless years. The history of the sects were such that some were even present before the Snow Empire was founded.

“I’m leaving.” Wen Wan turned around and said his farewell. “Right now, you can already be counted as someone of the Vanguard. Quickly find a time to report as soon as possible, Commander Liu regards you with great importance. The situation within the city is still somewhat chaotic; there are many matters that you need to attend to in the city.”

Ye Qingyu nodded his head. ” I know.”

Wen Wan transformed into a stream of light, disappearing in the sky far off.

Ye Qingyu stood where he was.

There was continuously sounds of cries from the rubble near him. The survivors, when they saw their families lying there covered in blood, could not hold back their tears. Their homes had been ruined, their houses destroyed. The bitterness of life had descended in an instant, the happy little lives of those poor normal citizens had been destroyed in an instant.

Ye Qingyu was able to see a young girl tens of age, hugging the corpse of her mother as she cried. There was also a white haired old man, that had the now cold body of his son in his embrace, tears dripping down his

face. He was able to see.....tragedies, one after another.

There were many more citizens that had turned into the food inside the demon race's belly.

Ye Qingyu was somewhat lost at this moment.

The world was vast. There were some things that you had no way of controlling nor any way of changing.

Ye Qingyu could not be sure, whether there was a day he would also cry without restraint just like this.

In this instant, his desire for strength, rose to an unsatiable need.

Only with true strength, could he change everything.

He stood silently where he was.

Until someone lightly tapped him on his shoulder.

Turning round.

He saw a familiar face.

Chapter 200 – Saving people

“Young master?” Li Shizen wore the medical green robe of the Vanguard. He stood with a look of surprise behind Ye Qingyu.

He was one of the people who were sent to rapidly assist with the situation. Out of the people in this area, there were many people injured.

“Doctor Li?” Ye Qingyu began smiled. “Originally I wanted to head towards the Vanguard to visit you, but who would have guessed that such a thing would happen and interrupt my plan.....A planned visit cannot beat a coincidental meeting. What did you come here for?”

“There are not enough people in the medical centre nearby, so I came over to help.” Li Shizen patted the black cowhide medicine box at his waist.

After spending half a year of time in the army, and the Youyan Pass being a place of bitter cold, Li Shizen was evidently much darker, somewhat lean, and looked ever older. But his vitality was still obviously good, Ye Qingyu could sense the surging life force in the old doctor’s blood. It was even better than what is used to be.

“Ah, that’s right, these are the letters that Qingqing told me give to you.” Ye Qingyu took out a stack of letters from his interdimensional pouch, there were tens of them.

Li Shizen was part of the commoners enlisted to Youyan Pass. When he left, his position had not yet been confirmed therefore there was not a

way for the address to be written on the letter. Furthermore, Youyan Pass belonged to one of the heavily guarded military frontiers. Ordinary letters must go through strict inspections. Li Shizhen once he had reached Youyan Pass, had already sent out several letters. But for an unknown reason, these letters had not yet arrived in the hands of her granddaughter Qingqing.

But for Ye Qingyu, he was a military officer with position, this was something that one could be sure of before he had departed from Deer city. Therefore sending and receiving letters was an ordinary matter for him. Afterwards, Qingqing crisply decided to send the letters to Ye Qingyu. It was only that in this period of time, Ye Qingyu did not have the time to pay a visit to the Vanguard. There was also an conflict with Zhang San ongoing, a huge figure within the army so he did not contact the old doctor to prevent him from being affected in the conflict.

“Thank you young master.” LI Shizhen held the bundle of letters, his emotions somewhat moved.

“Don’t be so courteous, this is something I should have done.” A person that he knew in the past, and was also his elder, Ye Qingyu’s tone was evidently respectful.

As he said this, there was someone from far away shouting Li Shizhen’s name. It was another military doctor. One could see several soldiers of the Vanguard, levering a collapsed stone wall away, and beneath it there were still several surviving citizens. But they had been injured. There was too much for one military doctor to do, so he quickly summoned Li Shizhen over to help.

“Young master, I’ll first go make myself busy.” Li Shizhen smiled,

turning and running to give aid.“

Ye Qingyu originally still want to ask just what was the ancient pill formula he had left himself when Li Shizen departed from Deer city. But it seemed like there was not a chance to question him this time around anymore, he could only wait till next time.

Today heading towards the Vanguard, he had originally wanted to pay a long visit to Li Shizen then go pay his respects towards the commander of the Vanguard Liu Siufeng. But since such a grave matter had occurred today, that even the War God of Youyan Pass Lu Zhaoge was suspected to be injured, it was most likely that Liu Siufeng would not have the time to see him.

Ye Qingyu thought it over. Since he did not have any pressing matters, why don't he stay here and give his aid to save people.

As he thought to here, he began to take action.

Only Li Shizen knew Ye Qingyu's identity. To prevent any restraints, as well as exposing the relationship between himself and Li Shizen in front of so many people due to Zhang San, and causing Li Shizen unneeded trouble, Ye Qingyu did not go over to Li Shizen's area to give aid. Instead, he went to another place where people was giving out aid one or two miles away.

Within the air, there was still the faint trace of demon qi drifting in the air.

The remnants of battle still remained.

There were the sorrowful cries from far away, as well as the panicked calls in search of their family.

Apart from the organised aid by the military, there were many survivors that were citizens as well as people from outside the disaster areas that rushed to give aid. The unity of Youyan Pass was demonstrated. Lu Zhaoge and the military's painstaking cultivation all over these years demonstrated its effect.

Ye Qingyu had a white robe, half his robe was covered with the bloodstains of the blood flame demon bear. His appearance seemed somewhat horrific, as if he was one of the lucky survivors.

“Are you a survivor? Your body is covered in blood, little brother are you okay? Are the injuries severe?” The person responsible for giving out aid in this area was a minor military officer of the Vanguard. Seeing Ye Qingyu completely covered in blood, he was instantly shocked, quickly asking him.

“It’s fine. I came over to help.” Ye Qingyu replied with a smile. “This is someone else’s blood.....”

Perhaps he was influenced by Ye Qingyu’s positive outlook and smile despite the fact that he was covered in blood. The minor military officer patted Ye Qingyu on the shoulder, saying: “Good man. Not bad, you are a hard man. If it is like this, then go over there to help.....” The minor military officer pointed to a group of people nearby, arranging for Ye Qingyu to be allocated to a ten man squad to give aid, responsible for

lifting stretchers and moving things about.

Eh....

Ye Qingyu originally wanted to say that his strength was very great, he could do more to help.

But that minor military officer was completely swamped with work, he could not manage to get a word in. He turned around instantly and began allocating other duties.

Ye Qingyu could only shake his head, and run off, following a middle aged man with a strap tainted with blood around his forehead. He began lifting the stretches, carrying those injured people who were unconscious delivering them to a tent that the army had constructed at the first instant. There were specialist medical doctors that came to treat them, the entire procedure neat and orderly. The quality and the efficiency of the Youyan army could be seen.

“Little brother, are you okay, your body is covered in fresh blood.....” The middle aged man with a strap dyed with blood asked in concern. “Where’s your family?”

Ye Qingyu waved his arms and legs, saying: “It’s fine, these are the blood of other people. Uncle, your head.....”

The middle aged uncle with a head strap dyed with blood spat, saying: “Shit, I was really unlucky. I was sleeping in my room, when my house suddenly fell down. One of the beams fell on my head, nearly breaking it

open.....”

Youyan Pass was famed for its martial prowess. Even a normal citizen knew a few martial moves, so ordinary illness and injuries could not be counted as anything.

As Ye Qingyu carried the stretchers, there was the constant blabbering of the middle aged uncle.

This kind of feeling was not bad.

“Quick, quick, quick, there is a person heavily injured over there. You two, quickly go over....” A far off military officer urged for them to hurry.

Ye Qingyu and the middle aged uncle quickly ran over.

In such bustle, fifteen minutes had passed in the blink of an eye.

“There’s still people beneath.....my mother is still below. I beg you guys, save her, she must still be alive....” There was suddenly a howl that came from far off, it was a young man that had just awakened from being unconsciousness. Avoiding the obstruction and persuasion of the doctors, he madly ran out, going to his own collapsed house. He pointed at the collapsed stone on the floor, begging woefully for aid from the soldiers.

It attracted many people’s attention.

The minor military officer who had arranged duties for Ye Qingyu, also

came to have a look.

He carefully tapped on the stone wall, his palm placed flat against the collapsed stone wall rubble. Yuan qi emitted, and after detecting for a while, he shook his head slightly with a sigh. Speaking to the young man: “There are no longer any signs of life under. Your mother is perhaps.....Ai, brother, restrain your grief and accept fate.”

“No, no, no, it’s not like that. I saw with my own eyes, my mother being forced underneath the stone wall. Do you know, there’s a well under this rubble, I saw my mother escaping into the well.....she must be alive, she must.....my mother won’t die.....Lord, I beg you.....” The young man frantically explained. As he moved abruptly, the injuries on his back began dripping with fresh blood again.

“Little brother, first don’t panic. Take care of your wound, I will do my best to think of a method.” The young minor officer did his best to placate him.

Ye Qingyu instantly gave this young military officer several glances more.

He seemed to be around twentyish years of age, conspicuously refined with a clear and defined face. There was a slight scholarly air about him, not too similar from the rough and harsh quality of a normal soldier. Although he was very busy, but he was exceedingly patient, with a calm and undiscriminating expression on his face.

Very quickly, there was once again someone from the army helping to once again bandage the wounds of the young man.

There were several soldiers that came along, with the young officers and attempted to lift the collapsed stone wall on the ground.

There were several people that exploded with their strongest power, but they could not lift this stone wall at all. And because they worried about what the young man had said, that in the well below, the old woman still had a chance of survival. Therefore they could not break the stone wall apart. They were somewhat lost for the moment.

Ye Qingyu observed the situation .

The stone wall was a metre thick, and the collapsed portion on the floor were the lengths of tens of metres. It had fallen from a stand of the military building, and should have been when the demon qi hurricane swept through the skies, and finally landing here. From a rough estimate, it was at least tens of thousands of pounds in weight.

The minor officer and the soldiers, were only at the Ordinary Martial stage. For them to lift it was really difficult.

“Let me try.” Ye Qingyu stood out of his own initiative.

The somewhat scholarly minor officer glanced at Ye Qingyu, and said with a questioning voice: “You....are you able?”

Everyone else looked at Ye Qingyu with a questioning expression.

After all this white robed youth covered with blood, although his body was somewhat muscular, but his age still seemed to be very young.

Ye Qingyu gave off a slight smile. “I’ll give it a try.”

As he said this, both his hands held the edges of the wall. Exerting his strength slightly, the muscles in his arms suddenly bulged. With a low grunt, the ground quaked a little, then instantly the stone wall was lifted. Immediately, both his arms exploded with power and sent this stone wall directly flying out.

With Ye Qingyu’s strength, to lift up a stone wall like this only needed a passing thought by him.

But today he did not want to reveal his identity, so he pretended it took more effort than it really did. The others looking at this scene thought Ye Qingyu had already exerted his maximum strength, but it still shocked everyone to silence for a moment. When the rubble and the dust from the wall landed, there was a period of praises and congratulations. Underneath the stone wall, there really was a well exposed.

There was a weak sound from beneath.

“Someone’s still alive.....they are really alive.”

As for the scholarly young military officer, he recovered from his stunned shock. Without saying anything, he directly jumped within the dried up well. After a while, when he jumped out, there was an aged old woman with snowy white hair on his back. The old woman had a broken

wound on her head and was currently moaning in pain.

“Mother.....mother.....mother!” The previous young man charged madly towards her.

This scholarly military officer placed the old woman on the floor, loudly shouting. “Doctor Xu, quickly come and have a look, this old woman’s injuries are slightly serious. Quickly send someone to save her.....”

The doctor surnamed Xu was also a young man. Carrying a medicinal box, he inspected slightly. “Her injuries are serious. This old woman’s body is weak, we need to quickly transport her to the tent to treat her....

Before he’d finished.

A sharp and piercing voice suddenly came from the side: “Doctor? Just where has the doctor died to? Quickly scram over and have a look, my senior brother is injured, quickly come over and treat him.....”